IMT Nuremberg Archives

H – 1509

International Court of Justice

H1509 – 0002

INTERNATIONAL MILITARY TRIBUNAL.

I, David Patrick Maxwell Fyfe, hereby certify that the document annexed hereto and numbered U.K. 48 is an official British Governmental document,

~~a report of the United Nations,~~

~~an act or document of a committee set up for the investigation of war crimes,~~

~~a record or finding of a Tribunal of the United Nations,~~

within the meaning of Article 21 of the Charter of the International Military Tribunal.

~~a document made by a person in the employment of the British Government in the ordinary course of his duties, and that such person was in a position and under a duty to make all reasonable investigations relating to the subject matter thereof.~~

(signed) D. P. Maxwell Fyfe

(date) 19th November 1945

(strike out and initial all words not applicable).

946

A 08391

H1509 – 0003

ussr-413

UK 48

UK 48

G. B. EXHIBIT

INTERNATIONAL MILITARY TRIBUNAL
NURNBERG, GERMANY
USSR Exhibit 413
Filed Feb 26, 1946

A 083916

UK 48

G. B. EXHIBIT

152 pages

H1509 – 0004

UK
48

H1509 - 0005

SECRET

GERMAN WAR CRIMES

REPORT ON THE RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE KILLING OF 50 R.A.F. OFFICER PRISONERS OF WAR AFTER RECAPTURE FOLLOWING A MASS ESCAPE FROM STALAG LUFT III AT SAGAN ON THE NIGHT OF 24/25 MARCH 1944.

1. On the night of 24/25 March 1944 76 R.A.F. Officers escaped from Stalag Luft III at Sagan in Silesia where they had been confined as prisoners of war. Of these, 15 were recaptured and returned to the camp, 3 escaped altogether, 8 were detained by the Gestapo after recapture. Of the fate of the remaining 50 officers the following information was given by the German authorities :-

(a) on 6th April 1944 at Sagan the acting Commandant of Stalag Luft III (Oberstleutnant Cordes) read to the Senior British Officer (Group Captain Massey) an official communication of the German High Command that 41 officers (unnamed) had been shot "some of them having offered resistance on being arrested, others having tried to escape on the transport back to their camp".

(b) On 15th April 1944 at Sagan a member of the German camp staff (Hauptmann Pieber) produced to the new Senior British Officer (Group Captain Wilson) a list of 47 names of the officers who had been shot.

(c) On 18th May 1944 at Sagan the Senior British Officer was given three additional names, making a total of 50.

(d) On or about 12th June 1944 the Swiss Minister in Berlin received from the German Foreign Office in reply to his enquiry into the affair a note to the effect that 37 prisoners of British nationality and 13 prisoners of non-British nationality were shot when offering resistance when found or attempting to re-escape after capture. This note also referred to the return of urns containing the ashes of the dead to Sagan for burial.

2. That these 50 officers were killed is clear from the following facts:-

(a) An official German list of the 50 killed showing each officer to have been shot dead while trying to escape and subsequently buried at Sagan was transmitted by the German Foreign Office to the Swiss Legation in Berlin on or about 15th June 1944. A photostat of this document is attached to this report and referred to in Appendix "A".

(b) Between the 25th May 1944 and the 14th July 1944 46 urns and 4 boxes alleged to contain the ashes of the 50 deceased officers arrived at the Stalag and in most cases the places and in some cases also the date of the cremations were given on the urns in addition to the names of the deceased.

(c) None of the 50 officers has ever been seen since.

3. The names and nationalities of the deceased officers are :-

/F/O. BIRKLAND .....

083918

H1509 - 0006

F/O. BIRKLAND (Canadian)
F/L. BRETTELL (British)
F/L. BULL (British)
S/L. BUSHELL (British)
F/L. CASEY (British)
S/L. CATANACH (Australian)
P/O. CHRISTENSEN (N.Z.)
F/O. COCHRAN (British)
S/L. CROSS (British)
Lt. ESPELID (Norwegian)
F/L. EVANS (British)
Lt. FUGELSANG (Norwegian)
Lt. GOUWS (S. African)
F/L. GRISMAN (British)
F/L. GUNN (British)
F/O. HAKE (Australian)
F/L. HALL (British)
F/L. HAYTER (British)
F/L. HUMPHREYS (British)
F/O. KIDDER (Canadian)
F/O. KIERATH (Australian)
F/L. KIEWNARSKI (Polish)
S/L. KIRBY-GREEN (British)
F/O. KOLANOWSKI (Polish)
F/O. KROL (Polish)
F/L. LANGFORD (Canadian)
F/L. LEIGH (British)
F/L. LONG (British)
Lt. McGARR (S. African)
F/L. McGILL (Canadian)
F/L. MARCINKUS (Lithuanian)
F/L. MILFORD (British)
F/L. MONDSCHEIN (Polish)
F/L. PAWLUK (Polish)
F/O. PICARD (Belgian)
F/O. POHE (N.Z.)
Lt. SCHEIDHAUER (French)
F/L. SWAIN (British)
P/O. SKANZIKLAS (Greek)
Lt. STEVENS (S. African)
F/O. STEWART (British)
F/O. STOWER (British)
F/O. STREET (British)
F/O. TOBOLSKI (Polish)
F/O. VALENTA (Czech)
F/L. WALEN (British)
F/L. WERNHAM (Canadian)
F/L. WILEY (Canadian)
S/L. J.E. WILLIAMS (Australian)
F/L. J.F. WILLIAMS (British)

4. The last that was seen of these men by their brother officers who had also escaped and who have survived was as follows :-

F/Lts. WERNHAM, KIEWNARSKI, PAWLUK and SKANZIKLAS.

On or about 26th March 1944 these officers were interrogated at the Police Station in Hirschberg and were then moved to the civil gaol in that town. On the morning of the 29th March Pawluk and Kiewnarski were taken away and later in the day Skanziklas and Wernham left. Both parties were escorted but their destination was unknown. They have not been seen since and the urns later received at the Stalag showing their names bear the date 30th March 1944.

S/L. CROSS, F/Lts. CASEY, WILEY and LEIGH and F/Os. POHE and HAKE.

Between 26th and 30th March 1944 these officers were interrogated at the Kripo H.Q. in Görlitz and then returned to the gaol there. During the interrogation Casey was told that "he would lose his head", Wiley that "he would be shot" and Leigh that "he would be shot". Hake was suffering from badly frost bitten feet and was incapable of travelling for any distance on foot. On 30th March the officers left Görlitz in three motor cars accompanied by 10 German civilians of the Gestapo type. The urns later received at the Stalag bear their names and show them to have been cremated at Görlitz on 31st March 1944.

F/Lts. HUMPHREYS, McGILL, SWAIN, HALL, LANGFORD and EVANS, F/Os. VALENTA, KOLANOWSKI, STEWART and BIRKLAND.

These officers were interrogated at the Kripo H.Q. in Görlitz between 26th and 30th March. Swain was told that "he would be shot", Valenta was threatened and told that "he would never escape again". Kolanowski was very depressed after his interview. On 31st March these officers were collected by a party of German civilians, at least one of whom was in the party which had come on the previous day. The urns later received at the Stalag bore their names and show them to have been cremated at Liegnitz on a date unspecified.

083919

/Flts. Grisman .....

H1509 - 0007

F/Lts. GRISMAN, GUNN, J.F. WILLIAMS and MILFORD, F/O. STREET, Lt. McGARR.

These officers were interrogated at the Kripo H.Q. in Görlitz between 26th and 30th March. Grisman was told that "his wife would never see him again", Street that "he would be shot", Gunn that "he would lose his head" and Milford that "his wife would never see him again". The party left on 6th April under escort. None of the other prisoners saw the party leave Görlitz but they were told by the guards that they had left and they were not seen again. The urns later received at the Stalag bore their names and show them to have been cremated at Breslau on a date unspecified.

F/Lt. LONG.

This officer was interrogated at the Kripo H.Q. in Görlitz between 26th and 30th March. He remained at the Görlitz gaol until 13th April on which date he was removed under escort. He was not seen again. The urn bearing his name shows him to have been cremated at Breslau on a date unspecified.

S/L. J.E. WILLIAMS, F/Lts. BULL and MONDSCHEIN, F/O. KIERATH.

Between 25th and 28th March 1944 these officers were interrogated at the Kripo H.Q. in Reichenberg. After the interrogation S/L. Williams, who was not normally a nervous man, appeared pale and scared. The party left under escort in the early hours of 29th March 1944 and were never seen again. The urns later received at the Stalag bearing their names show that they were cremated at Brüx on 29th March 1944.

F/O. STOWER.

This officer was interrogated at the Kripo H.Q. at Reichenberg between 27th and 30th March 1944. He was seen to leave under escort early on 31st March 1944 and was not seen again. The urn later received at the Stalag bearing his name shows him to have been cremated on 31st March 1944 at a place unspecified.

F/Lt. TOBOLSKI.

This officer was interrogated at Stettin between 28th March and 2nd April 1944. He was last seen in Berlin under the escort of two German S.S. men in uniform going in the direction of the Silesian Station. The urn later received at the Stalag shows him to have been cremated at Breslau on a date unspecified.

F/O. KROL.

This officer was interrogated between 5th and 12th April 1944 in the civilian prison at Oels. He was last seen in his cell in the prison by an R.A.F. officer who has survived and he had been told by the prison governor that Krol would be sent back to Sagan. The urn later received at the Stalag bears his name and shows him to have been cremated at Breslau on a date unknown.

F/Lts. WALEN, MARCINKUS and BRETTELL and F/O. PICARD.

On 26th March 1944 these officers were taken, after recapture, to Stalag XXB at Willenberg, where they were fitted out with army battledress. On the afternoon of that day they were seen leaving in a car escorted by armed N.C.Os of the camp staff whose instructions were to hand them over to the Gestapo at Danzig. The urns later received at the Stalag bore their names and show them to have been cremated at Danzig on a date unspecified.

Lts. GOUWS and STEVENS.

On 25th March these officers, who were known to be making for Munich, were seen on the station at Breslau before the departure of the Munich train.

H1509 - 0008

One of the survivors, who was recaptured in Munich, was told by the Gestapo that two of his fellow officers had been caught there on the previous day. The urns later received at the Stalag bore their names and show them to have been cremated at Munich on 31st March 1944.

S/L. BUSHELL and Lt. SCHEIDHAUER.

On 25th March 1944 these officers were seen at liberty on the station at Breslau and they were understood to be making for France. A survivor, who was interrogated by the Gestapo at Metz, was informed that two of his fellow officers had been arrested at Saarbrucken on 26th March. This survivor on 30th March was told by a Gestapo official that these two officers were still at Saarbrucken but would join him in Berlin. They have not been seen again. There are two urns marked Saarbrucken which do not bear names or dates but by a process of elimination these urns must relate to the two officers named above.

F/O. COCHRAN.

This officer was seen at liberty in Frankfurt-on-Main on 26th March 1944. The urn later received at the Stalag bears his name and shows him to have been cremated at Natzweiler on 31st March 1944.

Lts. ESPELID and FUGELSANG.

These two officers were not seen after they passed through the tunnel at Sagan. The urns later received at the Stalag bear their names but omit the place and date of cremation.

S/L. KIRBY-GREEN and F/O. KIDDER.

These two officers were not seen after leaving Sagan on the night of the escape. They were the only officers making for Hungary via Slovakia and they carried maps of the Mahrisch Ostrau district. When the urns were later returned to the Stalag none of them bore the names of these officers but there were two unnamed urns marked Mahrisch Ostrau.

S/L. CATANACH and P/O. CHRISTENSEN.

These officers who were travelling together were not seen after leaving the tunnel on the night ofbthe escape. They were making for Denmark. When the urns were later received at the Stalag two of them bore their names without giving the date or place of cremation.

F/L. HATTER.

This officer was not seen after leaving the tunnel and was travelling alone towards France. When the urns were later received at the Stalag none of them bore his name but there is one unmarked urn which gives neither date nor place of cremation and this must refer to him.

5. According to the evidence of the survivors there was no question of any officers having resisted arrest or of the recaptured officers having attempted a second escape. All were agreed that the weather conditions were against them and that such an attempt would be madness. They were anxious to be returned to the Stalag, take their punishment and try their luck at escaping another time.

6. The Swiss representative (M. Gabriel Naville) pointed out on 9th June 1944 in his report on his visit to Sagan that the cremation of deceased prisoners of war was most unusual (the normal custom being to bury them in a coffin with military honours) and that was the first case known to him where the bodies of deceased prisoners had been cremated. Further it may be noted that if, as the Germans alleged, these 50 officers who were recaptured in widely scattered parts of Germany had resisted arrest or attempted a second

H1509 – 0009

escape, it is probable that some would have been wounded and most improbable that all would have been killed. In this connection it is significant that the German Foreign Office refused to give to the Protecting Power the customary details of the circumstances in which each officer lost his life.

7. General Major Westhoff at the time of the escapes was in charge of the "General" Department relating to Prisoners of War and on ~~or about 21st August~~ 15 JUNE 1945 he made a statement in the course of which he said that he and General von Graevenitz the Inspector of the German P.O.W. Organisation were summoned to Berlin a few days after the escapes and there interviewed by Keitel. The latter told them that he had been blamed by Göring in the presence of Himmler for having let the prisoners of war escape.

Keitel said, "Gentlemen, these escapes must stop. We must set an example. We shall take very severe measures. I can only tell you that the men who have escaped will be shot; probably the majority of them are dead already". When von Graevenitz objected, Keitel said "I don't care a damn; we discussed it in the Führer's presence and it cannot be altered".

8. Max Ernst Gustav Friedrich Wielen was then the officer in charge of the Criminal Police (Kripo) at Breslau, and he also made a statement dated 26th August 1945 in the course of which he said that as soon as practically all the escaped R.A.F. officers had been recaptured he was summoned to Berlin where he saw Arthur Nebe the Chief of the Kripo Head Office who showed him a teleprint order signed by Kaltenbrunner which was to the effect that on the express orders of the Führer over half of the officers who had escaped from Sagan were to be shot after their recapture. It was stated that Müller had received corresponding orders and would give instructions to the Gestapo. According to Wielen the Kripo, who were responsible for collecting and holding all the recaptured prisoners, handed over to the Gestapo the prisoners who were to be shot, having previously provided the Gestapo with a list of the prisoners regarded by the Camp authorities as "troublesome".

9. The Appendix attached hereto gives a list of the material upon which this Report is based. The documents referred to are annexed to this Report.

A P P E N D I X

Material upon which the foregoing Report is based :-

(1) Proceedings of Court of Inquiry held at Sagan by order of the Senior British Officer in Stalag Luft III and forwarded by the Protecting Power.

(2) Statements of the following Allied witnesses :-

(a) Wing Commander Day
(b) Flight Lieutenant Tonder
(c) Flight Lieutenant Dowse
(d) Flight Lieutenant van Wymeersch
(e) Flight Lieutenant Green
(f) Flight Lieutenant Marshall
(g) Flight Lieutenant Nelson
(h) Flight Lieutenant Churchill
(i) Lieutenant Neely
(j) P.S.M. Hicks

(3) Statements taken from the following Germans :-

(a) General Major Westhoff
(b) Oberregierungs und Kriminalrat Wielen (two statements)
(c) Oberst von Lindeiner.

(4) Photostat copy of the official list of dead transmitted by the German Foreign Office to the Swiss Legation in Berlin on or about 15th June 1944.

(5) Report of the Representative of the Protecting Power on his visit to Stalag Luft III on 5th June 1944.

H. Chapuis

Brigadier,
Military Deputy.

Military Department,
Judge Advocate General's Office,
London.
25 September 1945.

A 083922

H1509 – 0010

H1509 - 0011

(1)

Copy K.W. 2/76

No. 5556
218/44/44

His Majesty's Minister at Berne presents his compliments to His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs and has the honour to transmit to him the under-mentioned documents.

British Legation,
Berne

15th August, 1944.

Reference to previous correspondence:

Berne despatch 4267 of 14.6.44.

Description of Enclosure.

Name and Date	Subject
From: F.P.D. Date: 11th August, 1944.	British Interests: Documents concerning incident at Stalag Luft 3.

A 083923

H1509 – 0012

H1509 - 0013

D.C.102 - LU/Me 39575

Comme suite a sa note D.C.102 - J/Ro (29234) du 13 juin 1944 relative au deces de 50 officiers aviateurs de la Royal Air Force qui avaient tente de s'echapper du Stalag Luft 3, le Departement Politique federal, Division des Interets etrangers, a l'honneur de faire tenir sous ce pli a la
./. Legation de Sa Majeste Britannique copie d'une lettre, datee du 17 juillet
./. 1944, de "Senior British Officer" de ce camp, ainsi qu'une liste complementaire de 21 urnes funeraires deposees au Stalag Luft 3.

La Legation de Sa Majeste observera que la lettre ci-jointe contient des renseignements qui completent ceux que le "Senior British Officer" en question avait communiques par sa lettre du 27 mai 1944, transmise a la Legation de Sa Majeste par la note precitee du Departement.

En ce qui concerne les indications figurant dans la liste annexee des urnes funeraires, la Legation de Suisse a Berlin observe qu'elles ne correspondent pas exactement avec celles mentionnees dans une liste etablie par le "Senior British Officer" du Stalag Luft 3. Elles deivent toutefois etre considerees comme etant plus exactes, ayant ete relevees personnellement sur les urnes par les collaborateurs de la Legation, alors que celles notees dans la liste du "Senior British Officer" ont ete recueillies subrepticement par des prisonniers de guerre qui n'ont sans doute pas eu la possibilite de copier ces indications d'une maniere precise.

Le nombre des urnes funeraires deposees au Stalag Luft 3 et qui centiennent les cendres des aviateurs britanniques decedes a la suite de leur evasion s'eleve actuellement a 50.

La Legation de Suisse a Berlin ajoute que les autorites allemandes ont donne leur assentiment a la construction d'un monument funeraire dans lequel seront placees ces urnes. Le plan de ce monument a ete etabli par un officier britannique du Stalag Luft 3, et ce sont des camarades des officiers decedes qui sont en train de le construire dans le cimetiere des prisonniers de guerre de Sagan. Ce monument sera probablement termine dans le courant du mois d'aout.

A la Legation de Sa Majeste Britannique

BERNE le 11 aout 1944.

Annexes: copie d'une lettre
copie d'une liste (2)

A 083924

H1509 – 0014

H1509 – 0015

Copy

North Compound

Stalag Luft 3

17th July, 1944.

Sir,

Re: Death of 50 Officers who escaped on 24th/25th March 1944.

I have the honour to refer to my letter dated 27 May 1944 informing you of the arrival in this Camp of the cremated remains of 29 Officers.

The name of one Officer was omitted in error from the list attached to the above letter, The name was that of

F/O. Kolanowski, Wlodizimiers, P.)243 PoW. 678
Nat. Polish.

I would request that the British Government be informed of this amendment to the list.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(Sgd.) D.E.L. WILSON

D.E.L. Wilson
Group Captain
Senior British Officer

The Secretary,
Swiss Legation,
Prisoners of War Department
Schloss Goerne
Friesack/Mark
Deutschland.

A 083925

H1509 – 0016

H1509 – 0017

LISTE COMPLEMENTAIRE DES URNES FUNERAIRES DEPOSEES

AU STALAG LUFT 3 ET CONTENANT LES CENDRES DE 21 DES

AVIATEURS BRITANNIQUES DECEDES A LA SUITE DE LEUR EVASION

Noms	Annee de naissance	Lieu de naissance	Date de la mort ou de la cremation	Lieu de la cremation
1. CATENACH James	28.11.21	Melbourne		
2. FUGLESANG Nils	7.10.18	Fledsefjord		
3. Christensen Arnold	8. 4.22	Heesting		
4. ESPELID Haldar	6.10.20	Bergen		
5. GRISMAN William				Breslau
6. No 1872			12. 7.44	Saarbrücken
7. No 1871			12. 6.44	Saarbrücken
8. WILLIAMS John No 6925	6. 5.19		29. 3.44	Brux
9. MONDSCHEIN Jerzy No 6927	18. 3.09		29. 3.44	Brux
10. LONG James				Breslau
11. No 6386				Maehrisch Ostrau
12. No 6385				" "
13. BULL Leslie No 6926	7.11.16		29. 3.44	Brux
14. KIERATH Reginald No 6928	20. 2.15		29. 3.44	Brux
15. STEVENS		eingeaescht	29. 3.44 31. 3.44	Muenchen "
16. PICARD No 18350				Danzig
17. MARCINCUS No 18347				Danzig
18. WALLENN No 18352				Danzig
19. BRETTELL No 18349			31.3.44	
20. GIFFORD Stower John	15. 9.16	eingeaescht	31. 3.44	
21. COCHRAN Dennis	13. 8.21	London eingeaescht	31. 3.44 1. 4.44	(Krematorium (Natzweiler

Ces indications sont celles relevees sur les urnes

Bantikow, le 24 juillet 1944.

A 083926

H1509 – 0018

H1509 - 0019

INVESTIGATION INTO THE DEATHS OF FIFTY BRITISH AND ALLIED PRISONERS, MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE, OF STALAG LUFT III, SAGAN, GERMANY, BETWEEN MARCH 24th 1944 AND A DATE UNDETERMINED, BY ORDER OF GROUP CAPTAIN D.E.L. WILSON, R.A.F., SENIOR BRITISH OFFICER AT STALAG LUFT III, GERMANY. (82 Pages)

Contents:

1. List of Witnesses.
2. Certificates of Investigating Officers and Senior British Officer.
3. Evidence taken on oath of escaped prisoners returned to the Compound.
4. Statements made by Germans prior to the escape (not on oath).
5. Statements made by Germans subsequent to the escape (not on oath).
6. List of Officers of whose deaths we have been informed.
7. List of Officers who are still missing, together with certain known particulars.
8. Summary of Information obtained from lebels on urns containing ashes of deceased.
9. Evidence on hand with regard to clothing worn by certain of the missing Officers.
10. Chronological Summary of events.

Investigating Officers

Wing Commander M.F.D. Williams, D.S.O., R.A.F.

Flight Lieutenant R.G. Stark, R.N.Z.A.F.

A083927

H1509 – 0020

H1509 - 0021

1. LIST OF WITNESSES

First Witness:	Flight Lieutenant Bernard Green
Second Witness:	Lieutenant Douglas Arthur Poynter
Third Witness:	Flight Lieutenant Alastair Thompson McDonald
Fourth Witness:	Flight Lieutenant Paul Gordon Royle
Fifth Witness:	Flight Lieutenant Alfred Keith Ogilvie
Sixth Witness:	Flight Lieutenant Alfred Burke Thompson
Seventh Witness:	Flight Lieutenant Michael Morey Shand
Eighth Witness:	Flight Lieutenant Henry Cuthbert Marshall
Ninth Witness:	Flight Lieutenant Thomas Robert Nelson
Tenth Witness:	Flight Lieutenant Richard Sydney Albion Churchill
Eleventh Witness:	Flight Lieutenant Leslie Charles James Brodrick
Twelfth Witness:	Flight Lieutenant Richard Anthony Bethel
Thirteenth Witness:	Flight Lieutenant William James Cameron
Fourteenth Witness:	Lieutenant Alexander Desmond Neely
Fifteenth Witness:	Flight Lieutenant Albert Armstrong.

A 083928

H1509 – 0022

H1509 - 0023

2. CERTIFIED that the evidence which follows on aoth was taken before us at Stalag Luft III, Germany during the month of April, 1944:

Sagan,
16th July 1944.

M.F.D. Williams,
Wing Commander.

R.G. Stark,
Flight Lieutenant.

CERTIFIED that the evidence and information which follows was obtained on instruction from me as Senior British Officer at Stalag Luft III

D.E.L. Wilson
Group Captain.

Sagan,
16th July 1944

Note: The name of Ellis of Baleria appears in certain places in this evidence. Ellis is a prisoner of war at Baleria who escaped at approximately the same time as the other Officers but independently to them.

A083929

H1509 – 0024

H1509 - 0025

3. First Witness, Flight Lieutenant Bernard Green, R.A.F. V.R., Service Number 76904, Prisoner of War Number 121, being duly sworn states:

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound at Stalag Luft III on the night of 24th/25th March 1944.

I was dressed in an old British Officer's khaki uniform to which I has attached civilian buttons. I did not have a hat but wore a balaclava.

I carried the usual escape equipment, that is, maps, etc. and had provided myself with a home-made Ausweis and Arbeitsdienst leave pass (urlaub). I did not carry a prisoner of war identity disc or a service identity disc as I had been advised in the camp not to do so in case I were caught early. I had no means of identification as there were no markings on any of my clothes.

I was caught at Boberöhrsdorf in the early afternoon of 25th March by a German private soldier who took me to Hirschburg Police Station. When I arrived there I saw Major Dodge and F/Lt. Wernham who had also been caught. At about 11 or 12 o'clock that night I was interrogated in the Police Station by two civilians, one of whom talked fairly good English. My answers were taken down by a typist in German and I was advised to sign the statement. I protested that my knowledge of German was not sufficient to check the accuracy of the written statement but I was advised that it was in my interests to sign as it was possible that I should be treated as a spy. The interrogator said that he did not think there would be any mistakes in the statement and I therefore signed it. The interrogation lasted about 3/4 hour, the main questions being - how did I get out and when did I get out? To these questions I answered that it was a military duty and I cannot discuss plans. He also asked me where I was going, pointing out that I had a very long way to go whichever way I went. I gave him to understand that I was going to any place where I could wait to be picked up by the Russians in their advance. At no time during the interrogation did he suggest that I was a saboteur or an agent, but before I signed the statement the interrogator inserted a paragraph of his own to the effect that I had committed no criminal act during my escape attempt. I stayed in this police station until the early hours of the morning of the 26th March and during my stay the following officers arrived: Kiewnarski, Pawluk, Skanziklas, James, Poynter. At about three o'clock in the morning all eight of us were taken to Hirschburg civil gaol where we were put together in a cell. Major Dodge was taken away, I think on Monday 27th March by the gaoler, not handcuffed, his destination unknown. Pawluk and Kiwrwnarski were away on Wednesday morning, 29th March and Skanziklas and Wernham later on the same day, destination unknown. At about 4 a.m. on Thursday, 30th March the gaoler wakened us and said two of us were going to be taken away, "get up and dress". Shortly afterwards Poynter and I were taken away by two plain clothes detectives, leaving James alone in the cell. We were taken by the detectives, not hand-cuffed, to the station and brought to Sagan. On arrival at Stalag Luft III the detectives went into the Commandant's office and apparently tried to hand us over to the authorities. While we were waiting a young Abwehr Officer questioned us, he was called into the Commandant's office and came back a few minutes later and told us that they could not have us and that we were to go back to the police.

The detectives looked taken aback at this announcement, as also did Charles the "ferret" who was standing nearby. The detectives then took us back to Sagan police station where after about a quarter of an hour we saw a S.S. Hauptmann. This officer said "It is all right" and took us back to the Camp. He went to an office in the Commandantur and about half an hour later we were taken to the guard room from which we were later removed to the German Arrest Block and after 1 1/2 days there were brought to the North Camp Arrest Block.

/To

A083930

H1509 – 0026

H1509 - 0027

To the Question: "Were threats or intimidation of any sort used at any time during your interrogation at Hirschburg?"

F/Lt Green replied: "No. Those words would be too strong; they did say however, that due to the fact that we were not dressed as Officers we could be treated as civilians and therefore agents or spies. This was stressed several times during the interrogation."

2. Question: During your time at Hirschburg did they at any time give you any indication as to your ultimate fate?

Answer: No.

3. Question: During interrogation did they ask you whether all escapees were headed for a common rendez-vous?

Answer: No.

4. Question: Have you any idea why you and Poynter were selected to be brought back to the camp?

Answer: On thinking it over since I have been back, I thought it might be because we were dressed in clothes nearer to uniform than any of the others.

5. Question: During your talks with the other Officers at Hirschburg did they tell you that they had been asked and questions dissimilar from those given to you?

Answer: My general impression is that the questions were all more or less in the same form. My impression was that the two Polish officers may have had a more thorough interrogation.

6. Question: Did the parties of Officers who moved off before you show any concern as to their fate?

Answer: No.

7. Question: Do you know whether your interrogators at Hirschburg were Gestapo?

Answer: No. They were definitely the ordinary police. As far as I know, at no time did we have any dealings with the Gestapo. The Assistant Gaoler, who had lived in Liverpool, remarked that we were extremely fortunate that we had not fallen into the hands of the Gestapo.

8. Question: Did you ascertain the names of any of the officials at Hirschburg?

Answer: I think the name of one of the detectives was Rudolf. The name on the door of his office was "Polizei Sekt. Rudolf".

9. Question: In private conversation with German officials did you learn anything bearing on the tragedy?

Answer: No. We knew nothing of it until we got back to the Arrest Block, North Compound, although looking back, the look on Charles the "ferret's" face when the Camp refused to take us made me wonder whether we were in any danger.

(Sgd.) BERNARD GREEN

Flight Lieutenant

Sagan,
10th July 1944.

A 083931

H1509 – 0028

2nd Witness, Lieutenant Douglas Arthur Poynter, Royal Navy, being duly sworn, states:

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound of Stalag Luft III on the night of 24th/25th March 1944. I was dressed in naval reefer and trousers, stripped of service buttons and badges of rank. I had sewn black buttons on in their place. My headgear consisted of a home-made dirty white cloth cap. I carried the usual escape equipment, that is, maps, etc. and provided myself with a home-made Ausweis and Arbeitsdienst leave pass and a police permission to travel. I did not carry a prisoner of war identity disc or service identity disc as I had been advised in the Camp that it would be of no use to me. I had no means of identification as there were no marks on my clothes.

I was caught alone by uniformed civil police in the train on the way to Polauen at about 19.30 hours on 25th March. As my papers were not in order I was taken to the police station at Hermsdorf. To the police on the train I admitted that I was an officer prisoner of war.

At the police station at Hermsdorf I was questioned by a police sergeant who asked me name, rank, number and from where I came and my destination. I answered that I could tell him nothing more than my name, rank, number. After about two hours in the police station I was handcuffed and then taken by train to Hirschburg police station. When I got to Hirschburg police station I saw Major Dodge, F/Lt. Green, Wernham, Skanziklas, Kierwnarski, Pawluk and James, who were awaiting individual questioning. When my turn came I was interrogated by two plain clothes policemen, one of whom could speak English. There were other senior uniformed police officials in the room.

They asked details of my identity and method and time of escape and ultimate destination. I then had special interrogation on my papers which they produced, pointing out that such papers should only be carried by people working for the Germans. They asked where they had come from, pointing out that as they were unable to establish definitely my identity as a British prisoner of war I could get into serious trouble. Up to this stage all I had answered was questions of my identity, admitting that I had come from Sagan. They then wanted my prison history. All this was typed out in German, was given to me to read with the help of an interpreter and I signed it.

At 02.00 hours on the 26th I was taken with the other seven officers, half of us being handcuffed, to the civil gaol in Hirschburg, where we were searched and put in a cell together.

I had no more interrogation and on Monday 27th March Major Dodge was taken away by a plain clothes man. Major Dodge was wearing a cut down R.A.F. greatcoat and, I think, khaki trousers and no hat.

On Tuesday, 28th March, as we were dissatisfied with the cell conditions we asked to see a senior police official and in the afternoon a police Hauptmann visited us, but refused to listen to our complaints. We asked him where Dodge had gone and he replied that it was no business of ours. He also said that they had not established that we were officers or prisoners of war and that until we had established that fact we would be treated as police prisoners.

On Wednesday, 29th March Pawluk and Kierwnarski were taken away in the morning, and Wernham and Skanziklas were taken away in the afternoon. They were all taken away by plain clothes men in exactly the same way as Dodge. None of us had any idea where they were going, but we assumed that they had been sent back to Sagan.

At 04.00 hours on 30th March the gaoler told us to get up, gave us breakfast and told us that two of us were to be taken away but he did not know which. Shortly afterwards, F/Lt. Green and I were taken away leaving F/Lt. James alone and we were brought back to Sagan Camp by train by two plain clothes police. After the police had been in the Commandantur about half an hour, an Abwehr Officer told us that there had been a mistake and that we would have to go back with the police. I protested and said that as we had

/been

A 083932

H1509 – 0029

H1509 – 0030

H1509 - 0031

been brought back to the Camp and were prisoners of war, we should be put under the control of the Luftwaffe. He said that he was sorry but that the matter was out of his hands, and we were then taken by the plain clothes men to Sagan police station. After a short time there a Hauptmann of the S.S. Polizei Division came in and said in English: "It is all right; I will take you back", and soon after he took us back to the Camp. When we arrived in the Camp guard room I noticed that the Luftwaffe authorities were very anxious that we should not be seen by any other prisoner of war and closed the shutters of the guard room.

To the Question: Were threats or intimidation of any sort used at any time during your interrogation at Hirschburg?

Lieutenant Poynter replied: No

2. Question: During your time at Hirschburg did they at any time give you any indication as to your ultimate fate?

   Reply: No.

3. Question: During the interrogation did they ask you whether all escapees were headed for a common destination?

   Reply: No.

4. Question: Have you any idea why you and Green were selected to be brought back to the Camp?

   Reply: No.

5. Question: From your conversation with the other Officers at Hirschburg did you gather that their interrogations were on the same lines as yours?

   Reply: Yes

6. Question: Did the parties of officers who moved off before you show any concern as to their fate?

   Reply: No - they were curious but not apprehensive.

7. Question: Did you know whether your interrogators at Hirschburg were Gestapo?

   Reply: Well, I don't think so, although the plain clothes men seemed to have a lot of authority over the senior uniformed officials.

8. Question: Did you ascertain any of the names of the officials at Hirschburg?

   Answer: No, but we saw the name "Rudolf Polizei Sekt." on a door.

9. Question: In private conversation with German officials did you learn anything bearing on the tragedy?

   Answer: No.

10. Question: Was a paragraph inserted by the interrogator in the statement which you signed to the effect that you had committed no criminal offence during your attempt to escape?

    Answer: No.

/11.

A 083933

H1509 – 0032

H1509 - 0033

11. Question: So far as you have learned in your talks with these missing officers, had they committed any criminal offence?

Answer: None at all

12. Question: From your talks with the missing officers can you say whether any of them had wandered into forbidden areas?

Answer: Definitely not - they had kept to the main road.

13. Question: Were any of the missing officers carrying prisoner of war or Service identity discs?

Answer: Just Pawluk, and I am almost sure that the others had not.

14. Question: What was the reaction of the police at Hirschburg to Pawluk's identity disc?

Answer: The reply of the German had been that as he could make the civilian papers he could just as easily have made the disc.

15. Question: During the time you were with the three Allied officers had they had the same treatment that you had?

Answer: Apparently so.

(Sgd.) D.A. POYNTER
Lt. (A) R.N.

Sagan,
10th July 1944.

Third Witness, Flight Lieutenant Alastair Thompson McDonald, Service No.115420, Prisoner of War No. 16, being duly sworn, states:

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound of Stalag Luft III on the night of 24th/25th March 1944. I was dressed in an R.A.F. airman's greatcoat and battle dress, both without service buttons (I had sewn on black buttons) or service markings and a civilian cap made of old blanket material which I afterwards disposed of. I carried the usual escape equipment, that is, maps etc. but possessed no means of identification and there were no marks on my clothes.

I was caught alone on Sunday 26th March near Neuhammer by members of the Landwacht who returned me by motor truck to Halbau police station. There I saw Cameron, Stewart, Evans, Hall and two more whose names I do not know. I was searched but not interrogated and during the morning all seven of us were taken by uniformed police by motor truck to Sagan police station where we were again searched and put together in a cell. We remained there until 01.00 hours on Monday, 27th March by which time another 13 officers had arrived.

We (all 19) were taken by uniformed police and what were apparently uniformed S.S., armed with tommy guns and rifles in a motor lorry, a car in front and one behind, to Gorlitz. We arrived outside what appeared to be a civilian gaol - a very large building - some three hours after leaving Sagan. We were put into cells not unlike those at Stalag Luft III at first I was alone, next morning Cameron being brought in to join me. I then changed my civiliansbuttons to uniform buttons. Cameron and I were then left alone until Tuesday and about midday we were both taken out at the same time to adjacent cells where I was interrogated by a uniformed S.S. interpreter, a civilian and a woman typist.

The civilian appeared to have a list of questions which were supplemented quite a lot by the interpreter. The interpreter, who spoke

/with

H1509 – 0034

H1509 - 0035

with an American accent, asked me the following questions, after warning me of the seiousness of my position. He said the penalty for carrying forged papers and wearing civilian clothes in Germany was known to me. I replied that I did not have either. Then followed the usual questions which are used at Dulag Luft regarding my identity together with questions as to method of escape and destination. I answered that I had gone over the wire, had been alone and I had not intended meeting anyone, He also asked me who ordered to go out to which I replied "no-one". The next matter which he dealt with was my destination to which I replied "Italy". He countered the statement by saying that I was headed for Czecho-Slovakia and wrote this down. He then went back over various questions and then asked if that was all I intended saying. He handed me the statement typed in German which I could read. It was accurate except for the inclusion of the word "Slovakia" to which I protested. He then altered it to "going South". He then requested me to sign it but when I refused he looked surprised. I was then marched back to an empty cell. Later he came back and attempted to get me to sign the statement saying that my comrade had admitted leaving by a tunnel and had signed a statement. I again refused. From then until Saturday 1st April I was moved round from cell to cell five times which allowed me contact with most of the officers there. On Saturday night 1st April, Thompson, Ogilvie, Royle and myself were taken from our respective cells and moved to another cell. Later that night the civilian gaoler came and told us that we were leaving for Sagan next day. The four of us left Sunday morning 2nd April for Sagan with three Luftwaffe guards. Upon arrival at Stalag Luft III we were placed in separate cells in the North Compound Arrest Block.

To the Question: Were threats or intimidation of any sort used at any time during your interrogation at Gorlitz?

F/Lt. McDonald replied: No threats or intimidation except a warning of the seriousness of our position.

2. Question: During your time at Gorlitz did they at any time give you any indication as to your ultimate fate?

Answer: No.

3. Question: During interrogation did they ask you whether all escapees were headed for a common destination?

Answer: Yes. They did ask me - they did not suggest one.

4. Question: Have you and idea why you and the other three were selected to be brought back to the Camp?

Answer: No - I have no idea

5. Question: From your conversation with the other officers at Gorlitz did you gather that their interrogations were on the same lines as yours?

Answer: Yes.

6. Question: Did any officers leave Gorlitz before you?

Answer: Not to my knowledge.

7. Question: Did you know whether your interrogators at Gorlitz were Gestapo?

Answer: Yes. They were: the interpreter told me they were Gestapo.

8. Question: Did you ascertain the names of any of the officials at Gorlitz?

Answer: No.

/9.

A 083935

H1509 – 0036

H1509 - 0037

9. Question: In private conversation with German officials did you learn anything bearing on the tragedy?

Answer: No.

10. Question: Was a paragraph inserted by the interrogator in your statement to the effect that you had committed no criminal offence during your attempt to escape?

Answer: No.

11. Question: So far as you have learned in your talks with these missing officers had they committed any criminal offence?

Answer: No

12. Question: From your talks with the missing officers did you gather that any of them had wandered into forbidden areas?

Answer: No.

13. Question: Were any of the missing officers carrying prisoner of war or Service identity discs?

Answer: None that I know of.

14. Question: During the time you were with Allied officers had they had the same treatment that you had?

Answer: Yes. I was with Valenta and he received the same treatment that I did.

15. Question: Could you name the other officer escapees who were at Gorlitz?

Answer: I remember seeing: Casey, Shand, Hake, Pohe, Gunn, Grisman, Marshall, Valenta, Long, Bethel, Kolanowski, Milford, Cameron, Wiley, Stewart, Armstrong, McGill, Birkland, Churchill, Langford, Evans, Cross, Hall, McGarr, Humphreys, Nelson, Thompson, Royle, Ogilvie, Williams (J.F.).
I did not actually see Swain, Leigh, Brodrick and Street, but was told they were in an adjoining cell.

16. Question: In talks with the missing officers did you gather whether any threats were used against them during interrogation?

Answer: Yes. Wiley told me that the interrogator opened the interview with the remark: "You realize that you will probably not see your parents again." One other officer was told that our Secret Service had caused a Consular official to disappear in 24 hours - "We can do the same".

17. Question: In reading the declaration concerning the death of officer prisoners of war to the Senior British Officer, the Commandant stated that the shooting took place because of attempt to resist arrest or re-escape. Have you any comment on this?

Answer: Yes. It must have been impossible in the case of at least Hake, who was so badly frost-bitten he could hardly stand. Several of the others had told me that they had no intention of attempting to re-escape from their predicament owing to their exhaustion, the heavy snow, and their lack of food.

18. Question: Were the guards who came to collect you from Gorlitz definitely Stalag Luft III personnel?

Answer: Yes. They had arrived on the Saturday evening and slept in the cell opposite us and would definitely know that there were a large number of British officers at Gorlitz. I had seen at least two of them in the Compound prior to my escape.

A 083936

(Sgd.) A.T. McDONALD. F/Lt.

Sagan,
10th July, 1944

H1509 – 0038

H1509 - 0039

Fourth Witness, Flight Lieutenant Paul Gordon Royle, Service No. 42152, Prisoner of War No. 2269, being duly sworn states:

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound at Stalag Luft 3 on the night of 24th/25th March 1944. I was dressed in R.A.F. blue trousers, Army battle-dress and an Airman's greatcoat with civilian buttons but without shoulder markings, and a blue balaclava. I carried the usual escape equipment maps etc. I had no prisoner of war identity disc nor Service identity disc but on my greatcoat was an Air Ministry stamp. I had not removed my name nor the manufacturer's makers from any of my clothes.

F/Lt. Humphreys and I headed due south and were caught on 26th March at 02.30 hours near Tiefenfurt by members of the Landwacht. They shouted to a policeman and a soldier who took us to the village there and after searching us roughly and asking name and prisoner of war number put us in a cell at the police station. Half an hour later Armstrong arrived, followed later by Valenta and Marshall. We all destroyed our papers and escape equipment while we were in the cell there, but not our money. That morning, five uniformed police arrived and took us by motor van to Sagan. There we were put in a police cell, later taken to offices where we were all completely stripped and searched, everything being taken from us except our clothes. After this we were put into a large cell where there were already about ten escapees and we were later joined by about four more.

At 23.00 hours on 26th March a party of 16-19 escapees, including myself were put into a large van and taken to Gorlitz by uniformed police and/or S.S. armed with tommy guns, preceded and followed by police cars. After arrival at Gorlitz 02.30 hours on 27th March I was put into a cell with Ogilvie and Hall. On Tuesday 28th March I was taken to an office outside the prison where I was interrogated by a civilian, a uniformed Army interpreter and a typist.

The first question asked me was what "A.M." on my greatcoat meant, but I did not answer. The interrogator then brought out a form and asked me my name, rank and personal particulars. Next, how I happened to be there. I replied that I had escaped from Stalag Luft 3. He followed this by asking me where did I get my clothes and if they came from civilians but I refused to answer. After asking me how and when I escaped he threatened me indirectly by asking me how I could prove my claimed identity, to which I replied by what I had told him. He then went into a long speech of about five minutes pointing out how I could disappear and that it was not incumbent upon him to get into touch with Stalag Luft 3 and it was certainly not necessary for him to believe the information I had given him as to my identity. I told him that I had said all that I could say. He then talked for about 20 minutes saying that he need not worry to prove my identity, pointing out that if an act of sabotage had happened in the civinity of my capture it could be assumed that I had committed it and that I could be made to disappear without anyone knowing or caring. He also talked in a vague way about political events, mentioning Russian treatment of German prisoners of war, asking why Germany should care about us. He finished on the theme that the Germans were too honest, mentioning Red Cross parcels and cigarettes. Early in the interrogation I heard the interpreter say to the civilian that it was obvious that I was a British officer (later in the conversation he called me "Captain"). Finally he produced my statement which had been taken down in German by the typist, asking me to sign it, which I did. It appeared to be a fair summary. I was taken back to the gaol and put into a cell with Oglivie and Hall. That day or next Hall was taken to another cell and we were joined by McGarr, later by McDonald and at other times various officers. There was continuous movement of officers in and out of my cell. I remained in my cell except for a short period when I was put into another until Friday 31st March. The others were moved out and I then formed a cell with Ogilvie, McDonald and Thompson. On Sunday 2nd April after a previous warning by one of the guards that we were going back to Stalag Luft 3, a large "S" was put on the door in chalk. We left by train with three Luftwaffe guards for Stalag Luft 3. We arrived later in the day and were put in the North Compound Arrest Block.

/To

A083937

H1509 - 0040

H1509 - 0041

To the Question: During your interrogation did they ask you whether all escapees were headed for a common destination?

F/Lt. Royle replied: No; but he inferred that we were, during the interrogation.

2. Question: Have you any idea why you were selected to be brought back to the Camp?

Answer: No.

3. Question: During your talks with the other officers at Gorlitz did they tell you that they had been asked any questions dissimilar from those given to you?

Answer: Yes. Quite a number were asked who ordered them out.

4. Question: Do you know whether your interrogators at Gorlitz were Gestapo?

Answer: No, but I assumed they were.

5. Question: Did you ascertain the names of any of the officials at Gorlitz?

Answer: No.

6. Question: In private conversation with German Officials did you learn anything bearing on the tragedy?

Answer: No.

7. Question: Was a paragraph inserted by the interrogator in the statement which you signed to the effect that you had not committed any criminal offence during your attempt to escape?

Answer: I don't recollect.

8. Question: So far as you have learned in your talks with these missing officers had they committed any criminal offence?

Answer: No, other then being caught with forged papers.

9. Question: From your talks with the missing officers can you say whether any of them had wandered into forbidden areas?

Answer: No, I cannot say

10. Question: Were any of the missing officers carrying prisoner of war or Service identity discs?

Answer: I don't know.

11. Question: During the time you were with the Allied officers had they had the same treatment that you had?

Answer: When I spoke to Valenta before interrogation he was worried on account of his nationality, after interrogation he said he thought he was all right.

12. Question: In talks with the missing officers did you gather whether any threats were used against them during interrogation?

Answer: No more threats than the indirect ones which had been used to me.

/13. ...

A 083938

H1509 – 0042

H1509 - 0043

13. Question: In reading the declaration concerning the death of officer prisoners of war to the Senior British Officer, the Commandant stated that the shooting took place because of attempts to resist arrest or re-escape. Have you any comment on this?

Answer: My view is that if any of the officers at Gorlitz had been shown an open door and told they could walk out, all would have refused. Everybody was very hungry, exhausted and the weather outside was hopeless.

14. Question: On admission to Gorlitz or whilst there were you asked to sign the gaol admittance book?

Answer: Yes, I did, and so far as I know all the escapees there signed it.

Sagan,
10th July 1944

(Sgd.) P.G. ROYLE. F/Lt.

Fifth Witness, Flight Lieutenant Alfred Keith Ogilvie, Service No. 42872, Prisoner of war No. 1409, being duly sworn, states:

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound at Stalag Luft 3 on the night of 24/25th March 1944. I was dressed in khaki battle dress with rank markings and khaki trousers, khaki greatcoat with service buttons and a brown balaclava. I carried the usual escape equipment i.e. maps etc. and a prisoner of war identity disc. I headed due south alone and was caught near Halbau at 05.30 hours on 26th March by the Landwacht who handed me over to uniformed men whom I took to be autobahn police. These people took me to a rest-house and telephoned presumably Halbau because a car arrived later and took me to an inn there. Not long after Thompson, Evans and Hall arrived and then Cameron. I was questioned as to name and rank. A police car later arrived and took the five of us and McDonald to Sagan civilian gaol. Here we were stripped and searched and left with nothing but our clothes. They asked a few questions but no-one answered. We were then put into a communal cell, there being about 19 in all. About 01.00 hours on 27th March we were wakened and put into a van with S.S. guards fully armed. There were also two civilian cars. About 2½ hours later we arrived at a gaol where we were put three in a cell. Other than shifting from one cell to another, nothing happened until 29th March when I was taken to the Gestapo Headquarters there (I was told by others that it was situated at Gorlitz, they having noticed it on signboards). I was questioned by an interpreter in army uniform in the presence of a civilian and a typist. A form was produced and I was then asked personal details: who gave me orders to go out; then all about the tunnel, dispersal, time taken in making it, tools used etc., numbers who had escaped, papers, why everybody was going south and what was their destination (they led me to think we were all going to a common rendez-vous). To most of these I made no answer.

Then he put down a list of my clothes. The statement was then translated for me and it appeared quite fair. The typist then spoke to the interpreter who turned to me saying: "The young lady said you are lucky". I asked why: reply: "You have escaped in soldier's uniform; therefore you will be tried before a military court - the others will not be so lucky." I was then asked to sign the statement which I did. I was then taken back to my cell, from which I moved continuously, joining other people who arrived later then me from Sagan. The total number of escapees who were there was 35, their names being: Casey, Shand, Hake, Pohe, Gunn, Grisman, Marshall, Valenta, Long, Bethel, Kolanowski, Milford, Cameron, Wiley, Stewart, Armstrong, McGill, Birkland, Churchill, Langford, Evans, Cross, Hall, McGarr, Humphreys, Nelson, Royle, McDonald, Thompson, Willians (J.F.), and myself, Swain, Leigh, Brodrick, Street.

/On

A083939

H1509 – 0044

H1509 - 0045

On either the 29th or 30th March I saw Casey, Cross, Wiley, Swain, and maybe two others leave handcuffed under the control of civilians. After this other parties also left at night, usually in fours or sixes. The parties seem to have been collected together into one cell beforehand. The guards told Valenta or Cross that the parties were going away for a second interrogation. On Friday night March 31st, Thompson, Royle, McDonald and myself were put into one cell, the guard telling us that we were coming back to Sagan. On Sunday morning 2nd April, under guard of three Luftwaffe soldiers from Stalag Luft 3, we were brought back here by rail and put in the North Compound Arrest Block.

To the Question: (1) "Were threats or intimidation of any form used at any time during your interrogation at Gorlitz?

F/Lt. Ogilvie replied: No.

2. Question: During you time at Gorlitz did they at any time give you any indication as to your ultimate fate?

Answer: No.

3. Question: During interrogation did they ask you whether all escapees were headed for a common destination?

Answer: Yes. They asked me why everybody was headed for Czecho-Slovakia and did we have friends there.

4. Question: Have you any idea why you were selected to be brought back to Sagan?

Answer: Absolutely none.

5. Question: During your talks with the other officers at Gorlitz did they tell you they had been asked any questions dissimilar from those put to you?

Answer: No: the questions seemed to be all the same.

6. Question: Did the parties of officers who moved off before you show any concern as to their fate?

Answer: No.

7. Question: Do you know whether your interrogators at Gorlitz were Gestapo?

Answer: Yes. The interpreter told me "You are being questioned by the equivalent of your English Secret Service."

8. Question: Did you ascertain the names of any of the officials at Gorlitz?

Answer: No.

9. Question: In private conversation with German officials did you learn anything bearing on the tragedy?

Answer: No.

10. Question: Was a paragraph inserted by the interrogator in the statement which you signed to the effect that you had committed no criminal offence during your attempt to escape?

Answer: No.

/11. ...

A 083940

H1509 -0046

H1509 - 0047

11. Question: So far as you have learned in your talks with these missing officers had they committed any criminal offence?

Answer: Absolutely none.

12. Question: From your talks with the missing officers can you say whether any of them had wandered into forbidden areas?

Answer: No.

13. Question: Were any of the missing officers carrying prisoner of war or Service identity discs?

Answer: They had none at Gorlitz because in the case of officers who had come through Sagan civil gaol everything had been taken from them.

14. Question: During the time you were with Allied officers had they had the same treatment as you had?

Answer: Yes.

15. Question: In talks with the missing officers did you gather whether any threats were used against them during interrogation?

Answer: Swain and Wiley were told that they would be shot. Others were told that they would never see their wives again. To others it was pointed out how they could conveniently be made to disappear. Valenta said they were very angry with him and that he expected a rough time mainly because he was a Czech.

16. Question: In reading the declaration concerning the death of Officer prisoners of war to the Senior British Officer, the Commandant stated that the shooting took place because of attempts to resist arrest or re-escape. Have you any comment on this?

Answer: I know for a fact that even if the door had been left open, no-one would have gone out as they had no equipments, they had been on very low rations and were exhausted. Hake, for instance, had frost-bitten feet, was in considerable pain and did not come back from the interrogation, we having head that he had gone off to hospital.

17. Question: On admission to Gorlitz or whilst there were you asked to sign the gaol admittance book?

Answer: We did not sign, but the names were entered in a book.

18. Question: Did any of the officers who are now missing tell you in conversation at Gorlitz that they had been told they were coming back here?

Answer: Williams was told four would come back, of which he would be one because he had officer's stripes on his coat. I saw a list of 16 names which several saw: Valenta told me this was a list of officers coming back to Sagan.

19. Question: All false papers were taken at Sagan police station: did they mark each paper with the name of the individual from whom they had taken it?.

Answer: No. They were definitely mixed up and one officer was afterwards asked to identify his papers, which he refused to do.

(Sgd.) A. KEITH OGILVIE

Flight Lieutenant

Sagan,
10th July 1944

A 083941

H1509 – 0048

H1509 - 0049

Sixth Witness, Flight Lieutenant Alfred Burke Thompson, Service No. 39585, Prisoner of War No. 59, being duly sworn, states:

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound of Stalag Luft 3 on the night of 24th/25th March 1944. I was dressed in airman's trousers with an Air Ministry label, naval greatcoat with service buttons and a woollen cap. I carried an identity disc of Oflag X and when I was caught I was carrying papers belonging to Cameron.

I went due south with Cameron, Evans and Hall. Cameron broke down due to exhaustion and we left him near a farm. At 05.00 hours on March 26th we were caught at Halbau by civilian home guards who took us to an inn there. We were guarded by a civilian who asked us a few questions, two being about the tunnel. The police came for us and we joined Ogilvie, McDonald and Cameron, we having told them where the last-named was to be found. We were taken by car to Sagan at 10.00 hours. At the police station there we were stripped and searched by uniformed police - I think Sicherheitsdienst. They asked a few questions but did not press them. After this we were placed in a cell with 10 other escapees. The whole day was spent there, more people arriving. At approximately 01.30 hours on March 26th we were wakened and under armed uniformed guard we were put into a truck and taken to Gorlitz gaol, arriving there at 04.00 hours. I knew it was Gorlitz because I saw it on prison notices. For about two days I remained in a cell with Cross and Swain, and Birkland joined us later.

On 29th March I was taken to the headquarters there to be interrogated by a uniformed interpreter, a civilian and a typist. They had a form and commenced taking details of my personal history. Then commenced the following questions: 1) Who ordered you out, to which I replied we were not allowed to discuss the break. He said: "I must warn you that you are not in the hands of military authorities but what you would call in English the Secret Service. Anything might happen to you without protection and you might never go back to your Camp." I replied that despite whose hands I was in I was protected by the Geneva Convention. There was no comment but a half laugh. 2) "Who was the head of your organisation," to which I gave the same answer. He replied: "It does not matter to us; we can ask you again in four days, four weeks or four months." 3) "Where did you put the sand?" - I did not reply. 4) "Where were you going in Czecho-Slovakia and who were you contacting?" - No answer.

He then tried to prove that I was dressed as a civilian. After argument I convinced him I was dressed in military clothing. During this they were emphatic that if one were dressed in civilian clothes one would be without any protection. I made reference to Hitler's pronouncement in 1940 or 1941 on the occasion of the escape and treatment of Hauptmann von Werra in Canada, when the Fuhrer had stated that a prisoner of war could use any means at his disposal except violence to assist him to escape. No comment, but attempted to argue that I had no real proof that I was not a civilian stating that I might be a saboteur. I produced my identity disc which they waved aside. On being asked to refer to Stalag Luft 3 they said it was too much trouble. Various other questions were put, but I don't remember. The last thing before producing my statement was a question as to how, where and when I was shot down. The statement was produced and read to me. From my scanty knowledge of German I would say it was quite fair and gave an accurate summary of my answers and of the clothing I was wearing. At first I refused to sign, but later agreed. After a few minutes I was taken back to the same cell. Later that day, I think, we were warned by a guard that we were to be interrogated once more by very high officials who had come down for the investigation. On 30th March the first party went off to be interrogated - four, I think were in the party, including Swain and Wiley. They did not return to our section of the gaol and when we asked where they were the guards shrugged their shoulders saying "Amt". I was put into various cells and can remember the following officers:- Casey, Shand, Hake, Pohe, Gunn, Grisman, Marshall, Valenta, Long, Bethel, Kolanowski, Milford, Cameron, Wiley, Stewart, Armstrong, McGill, Birkland, Churchill, Langford, Evans, Cross, Hall, McGarr, Humphreys, Nelson, Royle, McDonald, Williams J.F., Swain, Leigh, Brodrick, Street, Ogilvie.

/On

A 083942

H1509 – 0050

H1509 - 0051

On Saturday morning April 1st four names were called out - Ogilvie, Royle, McDonald and myself - we were put into an end cell, together, a guard telling us that we were going back to Sagan. On asking why, he replied: "You are lucky; you are recognised as military, the rest are wanted for civil investigation." That day a party left, I don't know whom. Next morning we were wakened and taken back to Stalag Luft 3 by three Luftwaffe guards and placed in the North Compound Arrest Block.

To the Question: (1) "During your time at Gorlitz did they at any time give you and indication as to your ultimate fate?"

F/Lt. Thompson replied: S/Ldr. Cross told us that he had a conversation with a Gestapo guard and in reply to a question as to when we were being transferred back to Sagan he was told that we might be sent to a special Party Camp as the Luftwaffe apparently could not keep us.

2. Question: During the interrogation did they ask you whether all escapees were headed for a common destination?

Answer: No.

3. Question: Have you any idea why you were selected to be brought back to Sagan?

Answer: No.

4. Question: During your talks with the other officers at Gorlitz did they tell you they had been asked any questions dissimilar from those put to you?

Answer: No, I don't think so.

5. Question: Did the parties of officers who moved off before you show any concern as to their fate?

Answer: No, although the general atmosphere tended to make one apprehensive.

6. Question: Do you know whether your interrogators at Gorlitz were Gestapo?

Answer: Yes, they admitted they were.

7. Question: Did you ascertain the names of any of the officials at Gorlitz?

Answer: No.

8. Question: In private conversation with German officials did you learn anything bearing on the tragedy?

Answer: No.

9. Question: Was a paragraph inserted by the interrogator in the statement which you signed to the effect that you had committed no criminal offence during your attempt to escape?

Answer: No.

10. Question: So far as you have learned in your talks with these missing officers had they committed any criminal offence?

Answer: No.

/11. ...

A 083943

H1509 – 0052

H1509 – 0053

11. Question: From your talks with the missing officers can you say whether any of them had wandered into forbidden areas?

Answer: No.

12. Question: Were any of the missing officers carrying prisoner of war or Service identity discs?

Answer: Yes. Gunn had a prisoner of war disc which was taken away at Sagan gaol.

13. Question: During the time you were with Allied officers had they had the same treatment that you had?

Answer: No. Valenta said that he had been threatened more severely than any of us.

14. Question: In talks with the missing officers did you gather whether any threats had been used against them during the interrogation?

Answer: Yes. Wiley was told his people would never see him again as he would be shot. Grisman and Milford were told their wives would never see them again as they were going to be shot. Casey and Gunn were told they were going to "lose their heads". Swain was told he could be disposed of in 20 hours so there would be no trace of him. To Swain and one or two others the statement was made that we were moved at night, no-one knew where we were, if anything happened to us so far as they were concerned we were still out and they had never seen us. These statements in the case of the six officers mentioned were definitely made to me.

15. Question: On admittance to Gorlitz or whilst there were you asked to sign the gaol admittance book?

Answer: Yes, I signed

16. Question: Did any officers who are now missing tell you in conversation at Gorlitz that they had been told they were coming back to Sagan?

Answer: Yes. Williams (J.F.) told me he was told that four had been recognised as military and were coming back to Sagan, of which he was one.

17. Question: All false papers were taken at Sagan police station: did they mark each paper with the name of the individual from whom they had taken it?

Answer: The papers had evidently been muddled; I was asked to identify mine which I refused to do.

18. Question: In reading the declaration concerning the death of officer prisoners of war to the Senior British Officer, the Commandant stated that the shooting took place because of attempts to resist arrest or re-escape. Have you any comment on this?

Answer: My only comment is that on the food which we had had for a week escape was impossible - we were too hungry and exhausted.

(Sgd.) A.B. THOMPSON, F/Lt.

Sagan,
10th July 1944.

A 083944

H1509 – 0054

H1509 - 0055

Eighth Witness, Flight/Lieutenant Henry Cuthbert MARSHALL, Service No. 36103, prisoner of war 753, being duly sworn, states:

I escaped by menas of a tunnel from the North Compound of Stalag Luft 3 on the night of 24th/25th March 1944. I was dressed in Australian Air Force Officer's trousers and a dyed R.A.F. Airman's jacket without any service markings or identification of British origin. With Valenta, I headed south and we were caught at 04.00 hours on 26th March by Landwacht at Heiligersee, one of whom - whose name was Spannmayer - struck me repeatedly. We were taken to the village Burgomeister, he detained us under guard until daylight when a uniformed police guard took charge of us and put us in the local lock-up. In there were Humphreys, Royle and Armstrong. We were not searched and later in the morning were taken to Sagan gaol under armed police guard. On arrival at Sagan gaol we were stripped, searched and then put into a cell with approximately 14 others, making 19 in all. Nothing happened until 01.00 hours on March 27th when we were taken under armed police guard by lorry to Goerlitz. On arrival at Goerlitz we were put into cells where I remained until 28th March, I think. When I was taken to the headquarters building of the Civil Criminal Investigation Bureau for interrogation by a uniformed Army interpreter, a civilian and a typist.

I was greeted by: "So we have got you!" I asked what they meant and the reply was: "You are a Secret Service Agent". This I denied and he then stormed about my civilian clothes. I replied they were not civilian clothes but Service. He then enquired about badges of rank etc. to which I replied that I would be a fool if on escape I was to advertise myself as a British Officer. A woman came in from the next room and after a talk between the interpreter she came over and felt the cloth of my uniform, and turned to the interpreter saying "Das ist nicht Zivil". He continued to storm about badges of rank and lack of service buttons.

About this time I admitted my name, rank and number, where I came from, how I escaped, what was my destination (I said I was headed for Switzerland) and claimed to be carrying no papers. Throughout the interrogation threats and intimidation were used especially pointed remarks towards spies and how the British and Americans made Germans disappear within 24 hours. The general atmosphere at the interrogation was one to cause fear. The statement was produced and read to me in English. It appeared fair and I signed it. The interrogation finished with the interrogator asking about ranks in the German and British forces and a queer remark: "In your travels you will have met some good Germans and some bad ones; in the future you may look back and say to yourself - 'well, I have met one good one'".

I was marched back to my cell and placed with Leigh, Cameron and Humphreys. From then on I was moved around continuously from cell to cell and I can remember seeing and/or talking to: Casey, Shand, Pohe, Hake, Bethel, Gunn, Grisman, Valenta, Long, Brodrick, Kolanowski, Milford, Cameron, Wiley, Stewart, Armstrong, McGill, Birkland, Churchill, Langford, Evans, Cross, Hall, McGarr, Humphreys, Nelson, Royle, Ogilvie, Thompson, Williams J.F., Swain, Leigh, McDonald and Street.

About March 30th a guard told us that there would be further interrogations and from then on various parties were moved away according to some people under Gestapo guard. To the best of my knowledge the parties moved off as follows:

1st Party left March 30th: Casey, Wiley, Cross, Leigh, Pohe and Hake who went to hospital, left about the same time as this party.

2nd Party left 31st March: Humphreys, McGill, Swain, Valenta, Hall, Kolanowski, Stewart, Birkland, Langford, Evans.

3rd Party left 1st April: Ogilvie, McDonald, Thompson, Royle.

/4th

A 083945

H1509 – 0056

H1509 - 0057

4th Party left 6th April: Grisman, Long, Street, McGarr, Gunn, Williams H.F., Milford.

Last Party left 6th April: Shand, Marshall, Bethel, Cameron, Armstrong, Churchill, Nelson, Brodrick.

In the afternoon of April 6th, after a party of eight had moved off, we - the remaining eight officers at Goerlitz - were taken from the cells and under Luftwaffe guard were brought by transport to the North Compound Arrest Block.

To the Question: "During your time at Goerlitz did they at any time give you any indication as to your ultimate fate?"

F/Lt. Marshall replied: "No. They gave me none"

2. Question: During interrogation did they ask you whether all escapees were headed for a common destination"

Answer: No.

3. Question Have you any idea why you were selected to br brought back to Sagan?

Answer: I can think of none. If it were a question of clothing, I was one of the only two officers at Goerlitz in anything resembling civilian clothes. All the remainder were in more or less military dress. It is possibly due to the fact that I did not refuse to answer questions.

4. Question: During your talks with the other officers at Goerlitz did they tell you they had been asked any questions dissimilar from those put to you?

Answer: Yes. Some were asked who ordered them out and where they got their papers, who was responsible for the internal organisation of the escape.

5. Question: Did the parties of officers who moved off before you show any concern as to their fate?

Answer: No. They were all in good spirits at the thought of returning to Sagan.

6. Question: Do you know whether your interrogators at Goerlitz were Gestapo?

Answer: No, I don't; the people taking parties away were Gestapo, but the interrogators were Criminal Investigation Department.

7. Question: Did you ascertain the names of any of the officials at Goerlitz?

Answer: My interrogator's name was something similar to Schulz and he appeared to be head of the Criminal Department there. Also there was a civilian who came into my cell and who appeared to be selecting the party on which Humphreys left. This man asked my my name and when I replied "Marshall" he remarked: "Oh, the same as mine" or words to that effect.

8. Question: In private conversation with German officials did you learn anything bearing on the tragedy?

Answer: No.

/9. ...

A 083946

H1509 – 0058

H1509 - 0059

9. Question: Was a paragraph inserted by the interrogator in the Statement which you signed to the effect that you had committed no criminal offence during your attempt to escape?

Answer: No.

10. Question: From your talks with the missing officers can you say whether any of them had wandered into forbidden areas?

Answer: So far as I know, none of them had.

11. Question: So far as you have learned in your talks with these missing officers had they committed any criminal offence?

Answer: None whatsoever.

12. Question: Where any of the missing officers carrying prisoner of war or service identification discs?

Answer: Yes, some of them had.

13. Question: During the time you were with Allied officers had they had the same treatment as you had?

Answer: Kolanowski with whom I talked after interrogation appeared to be very depressed.

14. Question: Do you know whether any of the officers at Goerlitz were train travellers?

Answer: No, they were all walking.

15. Question: In talks with the missing officers did you gather whether any threats had been used against them during interrogation?

Answer: Yes. More or less all were threatened in some way or other.

16. Question: In reading the declaration concerning deaths of officer prisoners of war to the Senior British Officer, the Commandant stated that the shooting took place because of attempts to resist arrest or re-escape. Have you any comment on this?

Answer: Yes. Valenta told me that he would never attempt to re-escape. The majority of the people there realised the futility of re-escaping and were not prepared to do so?

17. Question: On admission to Goerlitz or whilst there, were you asked to sign the gaol admittance book?

Answer: Yes, I signed it.

18. Question: Did any of the officers who are now missing tell you in conversation at Goerlitz that they had been told they were coming back here?

Answer: No.

19. Question: All false papers were taken away at Sagan: did they mark each paper with the name of the individual from whom they had taken it?

Answer: I don't know.

/20. ...

A083947

H1509 – 0060

H1509 - 0061

20. Question: Were any questions asked at Goerlitz which you refused to answer?

Answer: I refused to give my mother's maiden name.

Sagan,
10th July 1944.

(Sgd) H.C. MARSHALL, F/Lt.

Seventh Witness, Flight Lieutenant Michael Moray SHAND, Service No. N.Z.391368, Prisoner of War No. 833, being duly sworn, states:

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound of Stalag Luft 3 on the night of 24th/25th March 1944. I was dressed in a complete Airman's battle dress but without service markings and an Army greatcoat with service buttons, no headgear. After the first day I headed south alone. I was caught at 08.00 hours on March 29th near Kolfort by a railway official who handed me over to a policeman. I was put in a cell there with Langford. When I was caught I was not carrying any escape aids or identity discs. I was searched perfunctorily and questioned in German which I failed to understand. Later in the day, we were taken to Goerlitz by a civil policeman handcuffed together. After arrival at Goerlitz at 13.00 hours we were put into a cell there. Later that evening Pohe and Hake joined us.

On March 30th, Hake was taken away for questioning or for treatment for frostbitten feet. Later Pohe and then Langford. In the afternoon I went alone to the headquarters building for interrogation by an interpreter and civilian, both in plain clothes, and a typist. After some shouting by the civilian, a form was produced and details of my personal history were asked to which I answered. Then he pointed out that I was a civilian as I was dressed as one. I replied that I was dressed as an officer of the New Zealand Air Force to which he replied that I could not be as I had no braid on. An argument ensued, especially regarding the overcoat. I said that it was an Army private's greatcoat to which he said I was not therefore dressed as an officer and must be a civilian. My answer was that he did not understand that when I was shot down I had no clothes: these were given me by the Germans as issue by the Red Cross and I could not escape in anything else. The interpreter agreed and told the civilian. This closed the interview and after a private discussion the interpreter said: "This young lady and man have decided that you are dressed in a military manner and therefore won't be punished." I had my statement read through to me in English and I signed it. I was then taken back to my cell where only Langford remained. In the evening Long and Kolanowski joined us. From then on we were moved continually from cell to cell until approximately 3rd April when Churchill, Brodrick, Street and myself remained in one cell. While I was at Goerlitz, I can remember seeing about 18 officers from Stalag Luft 3. Various parties left Goerlitz while I was there, as follows:

1) Hake and Pohe left my cell on the 30th for interrogation and did not return to the gaol.

2) Other parties left after this, the personnel of whom I cannot at the moment recall.

3) Street left from my cell with a party of officers on Thursday afternoon, 6th April. An hour or so afterwards I was taken away and joined seven others and under guard of three Luftwaffe soldiers from Stalag Luft 3 was brought back by transport to the North Compound Arrest Block.

To the Question: "Were threats or intimidation of any sort used at any time during your interrogation at Goerlitz?"

F/Lt. Shand replied: No.

/2. ...

A 083948

H1509 – 0062

H1509 – 0063

2. Question: During your time at Goerlitz did they at any time give you any indication as to your ultimate fate?

Answer: No.

3. Question: During interrogation did they ask you whether all escapees were headed for a common destination?

Answer: No.

4. Question: Have you any idea why you were selected to be brought back to Sagan?

Answer: On looking back, I assume it was because they agreed I was not dressed as a civilian, although I must admit that of all the officers at Goerlitz that I saw, all were dressed in military clothes.

5. Question: During your talks with the other officers at Goerlitz did they tell you they had been asked any questions dissimilar from those put to you?

Answer: At the time I had no reason to think that the questions asked me were dissimilar.

6. Question: Did the parties of officers who moved off before you show any concern as to their fate?

Answer: No.

7. Question: Do you know whether your interrogators at Goerlitz were Gestapo?

Answer: No.

8. Question: Did you ascertain the names of any of the officials at Goerlitz?

Answer: No.

9. Question: In private conversation with German officials did you learn anything bearing on the tragedy?

10. Answer: No

10. Question: Was a paragraph inserted by the interrogator in the statement which you signed to the effect that you had committed no criminal offence during your attempt to escape?

Answer: No.

11. Question: So far as you have learned in your talks with these missing officers had they committed any criminal offence?

Answer: No.

12. Question: From the talks with the missing officers can you say whether any of them had wandered into forbidden areas?

Answer: No.

13. Question: Were any of the missing officers carrying prisoner of war or service identity discs?

Answer: Street definitely had a prisoner of war disc.

/14. ...

A 083949

H1509 – 0064

H1509 - 0065

14. Question: During the time you were with Allied officers had they had the same treatment that you had?

Answer: Yes

15. Question: In talks with the missing officers did you gather whether any threats were used against them during interrogation?

Answer: Threats had been used to several officers, but no-one had paid much attention to them.

16. Question: In reading the declaration concerning the death of officer prisoners of war to the Senior British Officer, the Commandant stated that the shooting took place because of attempts to resist arrest or re-escape. Have you any comment?

Answer: Everyone was hungry, had no food or equipment and had not the least desire to re-escape.

17. Question: On admission to Goerlitz or whilst there, were you asked to sign the gaol admittance book.

Answer: Yes, I signed it.

18. Question: Did any of the officers who are now missing tell you in conversation at Goerlitz that they had been told they were coming back here?

Answer: No.

(Sgd.) M. SHAND, F/Lt.

Sagan,
10th July 1944.

Ninth Witness, Flight Lieutenant Thomas Robert NELSON, Service No. 70811, Prisoner of War No. 774, being duly sworn, states:

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound of Stalag Luft 3 on the night of 24/25th March 1944. I was wearing a full airman's uniform with only two service buttons but no eagles and airman's greatcoat with almost a complete set of service buttons and a woollen balaclava. I carried the usual escape equipment including home-made Ausweis with photograph and a police pass.

With Churchill I headed south and we were caught about midday on 27th March in a barn near Halbau by two farmers and two women. We were marched to an inn and handed over to the Burgomeister who took our papers and drove us by car to the Sagan Police station where we were stripped and searched. Then we were put into a cell with five others, two more arriving later. About 01.00 hours on Tuesday 28th March a party of nine including myself was taken out of the cell and under armed guard taken by a van to Goerlitz with a car escort. There I was placed in a cell with Brodrick and Street and later that morning I was marched to some office in the town, I think the Criminal Investigation Department - where I was interrogated by a uniformed Army interpreter, a civilian and a typist. They had a printed form and commenced asking me my full name and personal details, did I escape through a tunnel (I admitted that I was a British Officer escaped from Stalag Luft 3 but refused to discuss how); how many were with me, my plans, especially destination, for example Czech-Slovakia or Jugo-Slavia (I refused to admit); next how and where I was picked up (admitted where and with Churchill); papers (refused admit having any), they wanted a statement but I refused. They pointed out that I was dressed as a civilian, which I denied. They pointed out that I had no indication of rank to which I replied that my uniform was an airman's one issued by the Red Cross. They then produced a statement, interpreted it and it appeared quite

/fair

A 083950

H1509 – 0066

H1509 - 0067

fair. I refused to sign the fact which they added to the statement. Instead I asked for a statement in English but after some argument I wrote upon the German statement: "I cannot understand this statement as it is written in German" and signed my name, adding 'Flight Lieutenant, R.A.F.'. I was then taken back to the cells and for the rest of my stay there remained most of the time with Bethel and Armstrong. We were moved from cell to cell and I met or talked with nearly 30 officers from Stalag Luft 3. From then until about 6th April I can remember the following parties leaving:

1st Party left 30th March: Casey, Wiley, Cross, Leigh (Pohe and Hake - who went to hospital - left about the same time as this party.

2nd Party left 31st March: Humphreys, McGill, Swain, Valenta, Hall, Kolanowski, Stewart, Birkland, Langford, Evans.

3rd Party left 1st April: Ogilvie, McDonald, Thompson, Royle.

4th Party left 6th April: Grisman, Long, Street, McGarr, Gunn, Williams H.F., Milford, Ellis.

Last Party left 6th April: Shand, Marshall, Bethel, Cameron, Armstrong, Churchill, Nelson, Brodrick.

It is a significant fact that six of the fourth party have been reported by the Germans as having been shot and this would probably account for the increase in the death roll from 41 on the 6th April to 47 on 15th April as I understand that the first information of any deaths was given to the Senior British Officer on the 6th prior to this party leaving. Long and Ellis were added to this party later that morning and left the prison with them. We, the remaining eight officers, were taken on the evening of 6th April from Goerlitz under Luftwaffe guard by transport to Stalag Luft 3 where we were placed in the North Compound Arrest Block.

To the Question: "Were threats or intimidation of any sort used at any time during your interrogation at Goerlitz?"

F/Lt. Nelson replied: "Yes. When I first refused to sign the statement they intimidated that there was plenty of time and sooner or later I would be willing to sign. When towards the end of the interrogation I protested that I was being held in custody without military sentence and that I would protest to the Senior British Officer, quoting the Geneva Convention, I was told that I would never have the opportunity of seeing the Senior British Officer as I would never be returning to Sagan."

2. Question: During interrogation did they ask you whether all escapees were headed for a common destination?

Answer: No, but I got the impression that they thought that we were.

3. Question: Have you any idea why you were selected to be brought back to Sagan?

Answer: None at all.

4. Question: During your talks with the other officers at Goerlitz did they tell you they had been asked any questions dissimilar from those put to you?

Answer: No.

/5. ...

A 083951

H1509 – 0068

H1509 - 0069

5. Question: Did the parties of officers who moved off before you show any concern as to their fate?

Answer: None at all

6. Question: Do you know whether your interrogators at Goerlitz were Gestapo?

Answer: No.

7. Question: Did you ascertain the names of any of the officials at Goerlitz?

Answer: No.

8. Question: In private conversation with German officials did you learn anything bearing on the tragedy?

Answer: No.

9. Question: Was a paragraph inserted by the interrogator in the statement which you signed to the effect that you had committed no criminal offence during your attempt to escape?

Answer: No.

10. Question: So far as you have learned in your talks with missing officers had they committed any criminal offence?

Answer: Certainly not.

11. Question: From your conversations with the missing officers can you say whether any of them had wandered into forbidden areas?

Answer: No.

12. Question: Were any of the missing officers carrying prisoner of war or service identity discs?

Answer: Yes, Street was.

13. Question: During the time you were with the allied officers had they had the same treatment that you had?

Answer: Yes.

14. Question: In talks with the missing officers did you gather whether any threats were used against them during interrogation?

Answer: Yes. At least one, Street, was threatened with shooting.

15. Question: In reading the declaration concerning the deaths of officer prisoners of war to the Senior British Officer, the Commandant stated that the shooting took place because of attempts to resist arrest or to re-escape. Have you any comment on this?

Answer: I am quite certain that the majority would not have attempted to re-escape even if given the opportunity?

16. Question: On admission to Goerlitz or whilst there, did you sign the gaol admittance book?

Answer: Yes.

A 083952

H1509 – 0070

H1509 - 0071

17. Question: Did any officers who are now missing tell you in conversation at Goerlitz that they had been told they were coming back here?

Answer: No.

18. Question: All false papers were taken at Sagan police station: did they mark each paper with the name of the individual from whom they had taken it?

Answer: No so far as I know.

Sagan,
10th July 1944.

(Sgd) T.R. NELSON, F/Lt. RAF.

Tenth Witness Flight Lieutenant Richard Sydney Albion CHURCHILL, Service No. 412 55 Prisoner of War No. 243 beingduly sworn, states:

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound of Stalag Luft 3 on the night of 24th/25th March 1944, I was dressed in R.A.F. Officer's trousers and an airman's tunic with black buttons and no service markings, a cut-down R.A.F. greatcoat with service buttons covered with khaki and a khaki balaclava. I was carrying a police Ausweis and a Diensturlaubpass the latter of which I hid after being taken.

With Nelson I headed south and was caught about 13.00 hours on 27th March near Halbau. I was treated similarly to F/Lt. Nelson and on arrival at Sagan Civil gaol, was stripped and searched. Nelson and I were placed in a cell with Milford, Williams H.F., Street, Brodrick and Birkland, McGill and McGarr arriving later that night. Next morning early we were awakened and all nine of us under armed police guard with an escort car were taken by lorry to Goerlitz. We arrived there on the morning of the 28th March and were put into cells. I was taken out, I think on Wednesday, 29th March to the headquarters buildings in the town (The Kriminal Polizei Dept) for interrogation by a Uniformed Army interpreter, a civilian and a typist. A form was produced and various questions were asked me: name, where I had come from and when: replied, British Officer prisoner of war escaped from Stalag Luft 3 on the Saturday morning. How I got out (refused to say), personal history (I gave only my rank, prisoner of war No., Service No. and home address, refusing to give my parents' names). He then asked for means of indentification; to this I replied that the information had been given and all that was needed, was to get in touch with Stalag Luft 3. I went on to ask if he meant identification disc. He said "Yes" and where was it? I replied "In the camp" to which he answered that I should carry it with me wherever I went as there were a very large number of people in Germany and they needed to see it for proof of identity. He did not stress civilian papers. He then took a list of my clothing, calling the greatcoat a Royal Air Force one with camouflaged buttons. I refused to say whom I was with. He was quite pleasant, not threatening me other than pointing out the necessity for identification disc and difficulties in identification. He went on to say that luckily we were near to my camp but if I had been caught near Switzerland it would have been far more difficult. The statement was then produced and read to me in English and it appeared quite fair. I then signed it after protesting that it was not in English and my knowledge of German was very small. I was then taken back to the cell and placed with McGill and Birkland and remember seeing about 28 officers from Stalag Luft 3. On the board in the office, showing the strength of the prison I can remember seeing "36 Kgf". From the 29th March until 6th April when I left, various parties were taken away. In the first party which left on March 30th there were Leigh, Casey, Cross and one other. As they were leaving I was in a cell overlooking the courtyard and I saw four or five cars draw up. Later one car left with Leigh I think in the back. A guard saw me looking out and had all of us moved to another cell. Various parties left later but I am not sure now who were in them. On April 6th I was with 7 other officers

/taken

A 083953

H1509 -0072

H1509 - 0073

taken by Luftwaffe guards in transport to Stalag Luft 3, where we were placed in the North Compound Arrest Block.

To the Question: (1) "Were threats or intimidation of any sort used at any time during your interrogation at Goerlitz:

F/Lt. Churchill replied: "No."

2. Question: During your time at Goerlitz did they at any time give you any indication as to your ultimate fate?

Answer: No.

3. Question: During interrogation did they ask whether all escapees were headed for a common destination?

Answer: No.

4. Question: Have you any idea why you were selected to be brought back to Sagan?

Answer: None whatever.

5. Question: During your talks with the other officers at Goerlitz did they tell you they had been asked questions dissimilar from those put to you?

Answer: No.

6. Question: Did the parties of officers who moved off before you, show any concern as to their fate?

Answer: No.

7. Question: Do you know whether your interrogators at Goerlitz were Gestapo?

Answer: No.

8. Question: Did you ascertain the names of any of the officials at Goerlitz?

Answer: No.

9. Question: In private conversation with German officials did you learn anything bearing on the tragedy?

Answer: No.

10. Question: Was a paragraph inserted by the interrogator in the statement which you signed to the effect that you had committed no criminal offence during your attempt to escape?

Answer: No.

11. Question: So far as you have learned in your talks with these missing officers had they committed any criminal offence?

Answer: Not to my knowledge.

12. Question: From your talks with the missing officers can you say whether any of them had wandered into forbidden areas?

Answer: No.

A083954

H1509 – 0074

H1509 - 0075

13. Question: Were any of the missing officers carrying prisoner of war or identity discs?

Answer: I heard Valenta say that he was carrying a prisoner of war disc which had been taken from him at Sagan Police station.

14. Question: During the time you were with allied officers, had they had the same treatment that you had?

Answer: Yes

15. Question: In talks with the missing officers did you gather whether any threats were used against them during interrogation?

Answer: Street said that he had been threated with shooting.

16. Question: In reading the declaration concerning the death of officer prisoners of war to the Senior British Officer, the Commandant stated that the shooting took place because of attempts to resist arrest or re-escape. Have you any comment on this?

Answer: All the officers I spoke with were very keen on getting back to Stalag Luft 3 and were not interested in re-escaping at that time.

17. Question: On admission to Goerlitz or whilst there, were you asked to sign the gaol admittance book?

Answer: Yes, I signed it.

18. Question: Did any of the officers who are now missing, tell you in conversation at Goerlitz that they had been told they were coming back here?

Answer: No.

19. Question: All false papers were taken at Sagan police station; did they mark each paper with the name of the individual from whom they had taken it?

Answer: I could not say; my papers had been taken previously.

(Sgd.) R.S. CHURCHILL

Sagan,
10 July 1944.

Eleventh Witness, Flight Lieutenant Leslie Charles James BRODRICK, Service No. 122363, Prisoner of War No. 1219, having been duly sworn, states:

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound of Stalag Luft 3 on the night of 24th/25th March 1944. I was dressed in blue battle dress without any service markings, an R.A.F. issue greatcoat, cut down, with service buttons and a balaclava. With Street and Birkland, I headed south but due to difficult conditions at 04.00 hours on 27th March we found it necessary to give ourselves up to the occupant of a house in a village about 40 km. from there. He held us and later four Army soldiers appeared. They took us to the local gaol where we were kept until midday when an S.S. officer from Sagan took us in a car to the civilian gaol there. We were stripped, searched and then put into a cell into which later about six other officers were placed. On Tuesday morning early about 01.00 hours (March 28th) we were all taken under guard in a lorry to Goerlitz. There I was placed in a cell with Street and Nelson. Either the same or the next day I was

/taken

A 083955

H1509 – 0076

H1509 - 0077

taken to the headquarters building in the town for interrogation by a uniformed Army interpreter, a civilian and a typist. They produced what I took to be the ordinary civilian interrogation form and I was asked: name, personal history and where I was from, to which I answered. Where I was going? - no answer. Who told us to escape? - no answer. Who gave us our destination? - no answer. Where were the brass buttons from the pocket of my battle dress? answer - there had never been any. Why did I cut my overcoat down? Answer - it made it easier to walk in. The interrogation was quietly conducted and I was not threatened until I refused to sign the statement which had been read to me in English. I refused to sign the statement as it was in German. They then said that if I did not sign it now, it did not matter as there was plenty of time and I would sign at some time in the future. I therefore signed it. I was then taken back to my cell. In the next few days I was moved continuously from cell to cell. I can remember seeing or hearing of 34 British officers who were at Gorlitz at the same time that I was. Various parties left Gorlitz from March 30th until the time I left on April 6th. There was a party of eight which left about three hours before me on April 6th and I deduced that Long and Ellis may not really have left with them as their names were read out over a quarter of an hour after the others had been given. I was then taken from my cell and under Luftwaffe guard was brought back by transport to Stalag Luft 3 North Compound Arrest Block with 7 other officers.

To the Question: During your time at Gorlitz did they at any time give you any indication as to your ultimate fate?

F/Lt. Brodrick replied: No

2. Question: During interrogation did they ask you whether all escapees were headed for a common destination?

   Answer: No.

3. Question: Have you any idea why you were selected to be brought back to Sagan?

   Answer: None at all.

4. Question: During your talks with the other officers at Gorlitz, did they tell you they had been asked any questions dissimilar from those put to you?

   Answer: No, I don't think so.

5. Question: Did the parties of officers who moved off before you show any concern as to their fate?

   Answer: No.

6. Question: Do you know whether your interrogators at Gorlitz were Gestapo?

   Answer: No.

7. Question: Did you ascertain the names of any of the officials at Gorlitz?

   Answer: No.

8. Question: In private conversation with German officials did you ascertain anything bearing on the tragedy?

   Answer: No.

9. Question: Was a paragraph inserted by the interrogator in the statement which you signed to the effect that you had committed no criminal offence during your attempt to escape?

   Answer: No.

/10. ...

A 083956

H1509 – 0078

H1509 - 0079

10. Question: So far as you have learned in your talks with these missing officers had they committed any criminal offence?

Answer: No.

11. Question: From your talks with the missing officers can you say whether any of them hand wandered into forbidden areas?

Answer: No.

12. Question: Were any of the missing officers carrying prisoner of war or service identity discs?

Answer: Yes. I was carrying a service identity disc and Street had a prisoner of war disc which were taken from us at Sagan. Street informed the interrogator at Gorlitz that he had had a disc but I understand it was waved aside.

13. Question: During the time you were with Allied officers had they had the same treatment that you had?

Answer: Yes.

14. Question: In talks with the missing officers did you gather whether any threats were used against them during interrogation?

Answer: I rather gather that threats were made to Street.

15. Question: In reading the declaration concerning the death of officer prisoners of war to the Senior British Officer, the Commandant stated that the shooting took place because of attempts to resist arrest or re-escape. Have you any comment on this?

Answer: From the attitude of the officers at Gorlitz I should think it most unlikely; they had no equipment left and had been on very short rations.

16. Question: On admission to Gorlitz or whilst there were you asked to sign the gaol admittance book?.

Answer: Yes; I signed it.

17. Question: Did any of the officers who are now missing tell you in conversation at Gorlitz that they had been told they were coming back here.

Answer: No.

(Sgd.) L.C.J. BRODRICK, F/Lt.

Sagan,
10th July 1944.

Twelfth Witness, Flight Lieutenant Richard Anthony Bethell, Service No. 120413, Prisoner of War No. 858, being duly sworn, states:

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound of Stalag Luft 3 on the night of 24th/25th March 1944. I was dressed in a R.A.F. airmans greatcoat with service buttons, a white flying pullover and navy blue trousers. With Long I headed north and I was caught at about 14.00 hours on 28th March at Benau by the Landwacht. I was searched and then taken with Long to the civilian gaol there where we were asked rank, name and number. Several police

/arrived

A 083957

H1509 – 0080

H1509 - 0081

arrived two hours later and took us by car to Sorau where we were taken to the Criminal Police Department. Here we were stripped and searched, handcuffed and taken to the civilian gaol. An hour later a S.S. Hauptmann arrived and ordered them to take off our handcuffs, apologising, and brought us to the Sagan civilian gaol. At Sagan we joined Ellis (Baleria), Kolanowski arriving that night, Hake and Pohe the next afternoon, 29th March. At 20.000 hours we were all taken to Gorlitz under armed guard and two escort cars and placed in a cell there. Here I remained until Friday or Saturday (April 1st) when I was taken from my cell to the headquarters building in the town where I was interrogated in the presence of three civilians and a typist. A form was produced and I was asked name and personal details, to which I answered; father's and mother's names, which I refused; when and where I was shot down - answered; when I arrived at Stalag Luft III - answered I could not remember. Did I go through a tunnel - I would not answer; was I carrying papers - I answered "no". Then they listed my clothes. The interrogator was very angry with me for refusing to answer questions and said it would be better for me if I did answer as I was being questioned by the Gestapo. I was not threatened however and when he had completed my statement form, said "I do not expect that you will sign this" - I said "no" I was then taken away and placed in a cell with Ellis (Baleria). People were moving continually in and out of my cell and I can remember seeing the following officers: Casey, Shand, Pohe, Hake, Gun, Grisman, Marshall, Valenta, Long, Brodrick, Kolanowski, Milford, Cameron, Wiley, Stewart, Armstrong, McGill, Birkland, Churchill, Langford, Evans, Cross, Hall, McGarr, Humphreys, Nelson, Royle, Ogilvie, Thompson, Williams J.F., McDonald, Street and Ellis.

From March 30th onwards various parties were taken away from Gorlitz. Before the first party left on March 30th I saw three civilian cars arrive with at least ten civilians. These men came into the corridor, names were called and the British officers were taken away immediately by them. The guards did not know when questioned where the two first parties were going but did know that the third party had been sent to Stalag Luft 3. The other parties left on later dates and on April 6th with the remaining seven officers I was taken back to Stalag Luft 3 by Luftwaffe guards and put in the North Compound Arrest Block.

To the Question: Were threats or intimidations of any sort used at any time during your interrogation at Gorlitz?

F/Lt. Bethell replied: The general atmosphere was rather frightening but no specific threats were made to me.

2. Question: During your time at Gorlitz did they at any time give you any indication as to your ultimate fate?

Answer: No.

3. Question: During interrogation did they ask you whether all escapees were headed for a common destination?

Answer: No.

4. Question: Have you any idea why you were selected to be brought back to Sagan?

Answer: Non at all.

5. Question: During you talks with the other officers at Gorlitz did they tell you that they had been asked any questions dissimilar from those put to you?

Answer: Yes. Other officers - I can't remember their names - said that they had been asked who was the head of the organisation in the Camp. I think on the whole the interrogation given to me was lighter - especially as far as camp escape organisation was concerned - than that given to the others.

/6. ...

A 083958

H1509 – 0082

H1509 - 0083

6. Question: Did the parties of officers who moved off before you show any concern as to their fate?

Answer: I don't think so.

7. Question: Do you know whether your interrogators at Gorlitz were Gestapo?

Answer: Yes. One told me they were.

8. Question: Did you ascertain the names of any of the officials at Gorlitz?

Answer: No.

9. Question: In private conversation with German officials did you learn anything bearing on the tragedy?

Answer: One of the guards in the Arrest Block at Sagan expressed his horror and said that it was probably due to the fanaticism of the Hitler Jugend consequent on the bombing of the German towns.

10. Question: Was a paragraph inserted by the interrogator in the statement to the effect that you had committed no criminal offence during your attempt to escape?

Answer: Not that I know of.

11. Question: So far as you have learned in your talks with these missing officers, had they committed any criminal offence?

Answer: No, none whatever.

12. Question: From your talks with the missing officers can you say whether any of them hand wandered into forbidden areas?

Answer: No.

13. Question: Were any of the missing officers carrying prisoner of war or Service identification discs?

Answer: The only one I know of is Cameron.

14. Question: During the time you were with Allied officers had they had the same treatment that you had?

Answer: Yes, so far as I know.

15. Question: In talks with the missing officers did you gather whether any threats were used against them during interrogation?

Answer: Several were told that they would be shot; others that they could be made to disappear within 24 hours.

16. Question: In reading the declaration concerning the death of officer prisoners of war to the Senior British Officer, the Commandant stated that the shooting took place because of attempts to resist arrest or re-escape. Have you any comment on this?

Answer: Yes. In the case of Hake, for instance, it was quite impossible. He was badly frostbitten and in my opinion escape would have been out of the question. So far as the others are concerned I am satisfied that they had no wish to escape under the prevailing weather conditions.

/17. ...

A 083959

H1509 – 0084

H1509 - 0085

17. Question: On admission to Gorlitz or whilst there were you asked to sign to gaol admittance book?

Answer: Yes, I signed it. In this book they put down rank, name, Christian names, nationality and birthplace.

18. Question: Did any of the officers who are now missing tell you in conversation at Gorlitz that they had been told they were coming back here?

Answer: No.

19. Question: All false papers were taken at Sagan police station: did they mark each paper with the name of the individual from whom they had taken it?

Answer: I don't know: they took no paper from me.

(Sgd.) R.A. BETHELL.

Sagan,
10th July 1944

Thirteenth Witness, Flight Lieutenant William James Cameron, Service No. J.6487, Prisoner of War No. 2595, being duly sworn states:

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound of Stalag Luft 3 on the night of 24th/25th March 1944. I was dressed in Army battle dress jacket and trousers and a French khaki overcoat. I was carrying an identity disc of Oflag V A. With Thompson and two other officers I headed south and I was caught alone in a barn near Halbau at about 06.00 hours on 26th March by a civilian who took me to a small village and handed me over to an inn-keeper. By bicycle I was taken to Halbau where I joined Thompson, Evans and one other officer.

At about 09.00 hours we were all taken by car to Sagan by uniformed police officials. On arrival there, after stripping and searching, we were placed in the civilian gaol. Later in the day I learned that a telephone call had been received that eight officers had been caught at Hirschburg and four officers at Danzig, no names being given.

Just after midday we, about 19 officers, were taken under armed guard in a van with two escort cars to Gorlitz where we were placed in cells in the gaol. On 27th March about midday I was taken from my cell to an office in the gaol for interrogation by a uniformed Army interpreter, a civilian and a typist. A green form was produced and I was asked name and personal details (gave these except for mother's maiden name and pre-war occupation): where and when I was shot down (I gave these) date of arrival at Stalag Luft 3 (given): did I get out by means of a tunnel or some other method (admitted tunnel): length and breadth of tunnel (I gave these approximately): where I was captured (given): whether alone or with others (I gave them correct information). They told me I was lying but I stuck to my story: who was head of the organisation in the Camp (answered I did not know): how was I selected (refused): who else in the organisation did I know the names of (answered I knew nobody): how was sand dispersed, how long tunnel took to make (answered I had been in the Camp only a short time and knew nothing). They then told me it would be better if I answered the questions as people had been known to disappear. I made no answer. Where I was going (I would give no destination): they insisted I was going to Prague, to which I replied that if it was on my way I might have called there: proof of identity - I mentioned my identity disc which had been taken at Sagan, but they did not write this on my statement: was I carrying papers (answered I had none). Listed my clothing. They then produced a statement which was read to me in English, and I signed it, with the written proviso that I did not understand German. I was put back in my cell and during the rest of my stay at Gorlitz

/I

A 083960

H1509 – 0086

H1509 - 0087

I was moved continually from one cell to another. I saw 34 British officers from Stalag Luft 3 in the gaol at Gorlitz. Between March 30th and when I left on April 6th various parties of officers were taken away. I did not learn what their destination was. The party of eight officers who left an hour or two before me I heard go. Just before they left a lorry arrived in the courtyard and I looked through a hole in my cell door. I saw a Luftwaffe Feldwebel come into the corridor - the party was then collected and about two minutes later were taken out and a lorry moved off. This man and about two guards were all I saw in the corridor just before the party were collected. An hour or two later the remaining seven officers and myself were taken away from Gorlitz by Luftwaffe guards and brought back to Stalag Luft 3 where we were placed in the North Compound Arrest Block.

To the Question: Were threats or intimidation of any sort used at any time during your interrogation at Gorlitz?

F/Lt. Cameron replied: Yes (as given earlier in this statement).

2. Question: During your time at Gorlitz did they at any time give you any indication as to your ultimate fate?

Answer: No.

3. Question: During interrogation did they ask you whether all escapees were headed for a common destination?

Answer: No.

4. Question: Have you any idea why you were selected to be brought back to Sagan?

Answer: No, none at all.

5. Question: During your talks with the other officers at Gorlitz did they tell you they had been asked any questions dissimilar from those put to you?

Answer: No.

6. Question: Did the parties of officers who moved off before you show any concern as to their fate?

Answer: No.

7. Question: Do you know whether your interrogators at Gorlitz were Gestapo?

Answer: Yes; the guards told us they were Gestapo.

8. Question: Did you ascertain the names of any of the officials at Gorlitz?

Answer: No.

9. Question: In private conversation with German officials did you learn anything bearing on the tragedy?

Answer: No.

10. Question: Was a paragraph inserted by the interrogator in the statement which you signed to the effect that you had committed no criminal offence during your attempt to escape?

Answer: No.

11. Question: So far as you have learned in your talks with these missing officers had they committed any criminal offence?

Answer: No, they had not.

A083961

/ 12.

H1509 – 0088

H1509 - 0089

12. Question: From your talks with the missing officers can you say whether any of them had wandered into forbidden areas?

Answer: No.

13. Question: Were any of the missing officers carrying prisoner of war service identification discs?

Answer: I don't know.

14. Question: During the time that you were with Allied officers had they had the same treatment that you had?

Answer: Yes.

15. Question: In talks with the missing officers did you gather whether any threats were used against them during interrogation?

Answer: Yes. Leigh told me that the interrogator had threatened him with shooting for not signing his statement.

16. Question: In reading the declaration concerning the death of officer prisoners of war to the Senior British Officer, the Commandant stated that the shooting took place because of attempts to resist arrest or re-escape. Have you any comment on this?

Answer: To me the allegation is absurd because from my knowledge, the condition of the deceased officers was such that none of them had the least intention of re-escaping. Moreover all our equipment had been taken from us. In Hake's case it is particularly absurd because he had badly frostbitten feet.

17. Question: On admission to Gorlitz or whilst there were you asked to sign the gaol admittance book?

Answer: Yes, I signed it.

18. Question: Did any of the officers who are now missing tell you in conversation at Gorlitz that they had been told they were coming back here?

Answer: No.

19. Question: All false papers were taken at Sagan police station: did they mark each paper with the name of the individual from whom they had taken it?

Answer: I don't think so; the papers were collected in a pile without any apparent attempt at identification.

(Sgd) W.J. Cameron.

Sagan
10th July, 1944.

A083962

Fourteenth Witness, Lieutenant Alexander Desmond Neely, R.N., Prisoner of War No. 420, being duly sworn, states:

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound of Stalag Luft 3 on the night of 24th/25th March 1944. I was dressed in a naval uniform withou service markings and with civilian buttons. There was however a tailor's mark (Gieves) - a naval greatcoat of a similar nature and a blue French beret. I was carrying a French Ausweis with my photograph on it and a small suitcase. I had no identity disc either Service or prisoner of war. On Saturday 29th March whilst travelling alone on a train near Nuremburg I was asked by a railway inspector (Gestapo in civilian clothes) for my papers. I produced my Ausweis which satisfied him but he wanted my Urlaubschein. He took me for what I purported to be but held me in custody in his compartment. On arrival at Munich I was handcuffed whilst I was taken from the station to the

/ prison

H1509 – 0090

H1509 - 0091

prison where he put me in a cell. At 16.00 hours on 30th March I was taken to an office in the gaol for interrogation. There were two Gestapo officials, a woman secretary and a runner there, to whom I immediately admitted being a British officer escaped from Stalag Luft 3. The reply was that French escapees always claimed to be British. They were not prepared to believe it until I had produced evidence of identity. I was asked for an identity disc but I denied having one but if they would lend me a telephone I would ring the Camp. One official then left and to the other I asked to speak in English. This he was not prepared to allow and I was taken back to the cell. Next morning I was taken back for further interrogation by the Gestapo official and secretary. He said that they were not prepared to question me in English and that I could be kept there until I was prepared to speak in German. I told him I was prepared to and he asked me name and personal details (I answered); date shot down, Camps I had been in and dates (I answered); how I escaped (tunnel); where did the Ausweis come from (answered Senior British Officer); where did the Senior British officer get it (answer I did not know); where did the photograph come from (answer: an enlargement of a photograph taken in 1941 at Barth by a German Hauptmann); where did the civilian clothes come from (answered it was a uniform and I showed him the stripe marks); details of tunnel and how were the escapees picked, where were they routed and particular direction (answer, "no - every man for himself); he asked me where I had been when I had been out and I told him; destination, asking if it was Switzerland (I said yes). He then told me that two officers had been caught the day before on the frontier and that there were other friends of mine in Munich. The interview was quite friendly. He dictated my statement to his typist, letting me read it through, it was in German and I signed it. I was sent back to my cell where I remained for a week without anything further happening. Then on April 6th, I was taken out for my fingerprints. Towards evening I was taken from my cell and with two plain clothes Gestapo from Breslau who had come to Munich especially to collect me (according to them) I was taken by rail to Sagan. We arrived here on April 7th and I was taken to the Commandantur where the new Commandant saw me. He said to me in German that when I was back in the Camp I would realise just how lucky I was to get back. Later I was taken to the North Compound Arrest Block.

To the question: "In the statement which you signed did the interrogator insert a note to the effect that you had committed no criminal offence during your attempt to escape?"

Lieut. Neely replied: "No."

(Sgd) A.D. Neely,
Lieutenant Royal Navy.

Sagan, 10th July 1944.

Fifteenth Witness, Flight Lieutenant Albert ARMSTRONG, Service No. 109946, Prisoner of War No. 611, being duly sworn, states:-

I escaped by means of a tunnel from the North Compound of Stalag Luft 3 on the night of 24th/25th March 1944. I was dressed in an airman's tunic with no Service markings and one civilian button, R.A.F. blue trousers and R.A.F. airman's greatcoat with cloth-camouflaged buttons and a khaki balaclava. I headed south alone and was caught on 26th March about 02.00 hours by Landwacht who took me to a gaol where I joined Royle and Humphreys. About an hour later Marshall and Valenta joined us. About midday we, all five, were taken by car to Sagan civilian gaol where we were stripped, seached and put into a cell. At about 02.00 hours on 27th March 19 officers including myself were taken by armed guards in a lorry, with two cars as escort, to Gorlitz gaol. I was put in a cell with Casey and Gunn where I remained until I was taken on 29th March to the headquarters buildings in the town for interrogation by a uniformed Army interpreter, a civilian and a typist. They produced a form and asked me name and personal details (answered, but not father's and mother's names). They asked: did I help to finish the tunnel (answer I knew nothing of it) who told me to go out (refused answer, saying I was doing my duty) did I have papers or know anything of papers (answered I knew nothing about it at all): what were my plans (I replied, no plans, I was hoping to get away from Sagan); who was with me (answered I was alone): Who was in charge of the organisation

A083963 /(answered

H1509 – 0092

H1509 - 0093

(answered I did not know): they tried to make me admit my clothes were civilian - I proved they were Service by showing the buttons, but not to their satisfaction. He asked me to sign a statement but I refused and he said: "It does not matter - you will have to go through all this again when you appear before a civil court". I was then taken up back and put in the same cell with Gunn and Casey. From then until April 6th I was moved around continuously and can remember 34 other Allied officers being there. On 30th March two civilians and some uniformed police came and collected Casey from the cell. From then on various parties were taken from Gorlitz. With regard to the Party which left before me the names of Ellis (Baleria) and Long were called some time anything up to an hour after the other six so that I do not know whether they all left Gorlitz together. Later that afternoon I was taken with seven other officers by transport under Luftwaffe guard to Stalag Luft 3 where we were placed in the North Compound Arrest Block.

To the Question: "Were threats or intimidation of any sort used at any time during your interrogation at Gorlitz?"

F/Lt. Armstrong replied: "Yes. They threatened to cut my head off because I was not answering questions and no-one would know anything about it. I though it was just to frighten me."

2. Question: During your time at Gorlitz did they at any time give you any indication as to your ultimate fate?

Answer: No.

3. Question: During interrogation did they ask whether all escapees were headed for a common destination?

Answer: No.

4. Question: Have you any idea why you were selected to be brought back to Sagan?

Answer: None at all.

5. Question: During your talsk with the other officers at Gorlitz did they tell you they had been asked any questions dissimilar from those put to you?

Answer: No, I think they were about the same as they put to me.

6. Question: Did the parties of officers who moved off before you, show any concern as to their fate?

Answer: No.

7. Question: Do you know whether your interrogators at Gorlitz were Gestapo?

Answer: I don't know, but they told me theywere the equivalent of our Secret police.

8. Question: Did you ascertain the names of any of the officials at Gorlitz?

Answer: No.

9. Question: In private conversation with German officials did you learn anything bearing on the tragedy?

Answer: Nothing at all.

10. Question: Was a paragraph inserted by the interrogator in the statement which you signed to the effect that you had committed no criminal offence during you attempt to escape?

Answer: No.

A 083964

H1509 – 0094

H1509 - 0095

11. Question: So far as you have learned in your talks with these missing officers had they committed any criminal offence?

Answer: No.

12. Question: From your talks with the missing officers can you say whether any of them had wandered into forbidden areas?

Answer: No.

13. Question: Were any of the missing officers carrying prisoner of war or service identification discs?

Answer: Yes; Casey was carrying his identity disc.

14. Question: During the time you were with Allied officers had they had the same treatment that you had?

Answer: Yes.

15. Question: In talks with the missing officers did you gather whether any threats were used against them during interrogation?

Answer: Yes. Both Casey and Gunn were threatened with decapitation.

16. Question: In reading the declaration concerning the deaths of officer prisoners of war to the Senior British Officer, the Commandant stated that the shooting took place because of attempts to resist arrest or re-escape. Have you any comments on this?

Answer: From the officers I spoke with I don't think any of them would have considered having another go in the prevailing weather and their physical state.

17. Question: On admission to Gorlitz or whilst there were you asked to sign the gaol admittance book?

Answer: Yes.

18. Question: Did any of the officers who are now missing tell you in conversation at Gorlitz that they had been told they were coming back here?

Answer: No, but Williams (J.F.) told me that he had two ring stripes on his arm, the German had said that he would not be punished.

19. Question: All false papers were taken at Sagan Police Station: Did they mark each paper with the name of the individual from whom they had taken it?

Answer: I cannot say.

(Sgd) A. Armstrong, F/Lt.

Sagan, 10 July, 1944.

A 083965

H1509 - 0096

H1509 - 0097

4. Statements made by Germans prior to the escape (not on oath)

About the middle of February 1944 the Commandant of Stalag Luft 3 addressed the Senior Officer of each Compound in regard to escape penalties. During his address he stressed the fact that in future penalties would be much more severe then in the past. No comment on, or question arising from, his address was permitted.

F/Lt. S.W. WEBSTER reports that towards the end of February or beginning of March Unteroffizier von Schilling passed a message to him from the Kommandant with the intention that he should communicate it to the Senior Officers regarding future escapes, particularly those that were carried out when an invasion had taken place. Von Schilling stated that if one or two people escaped the matter would be reported to the very highest authorities and the consequences would be serious. If a mass escape occurred, those left inside as well as those who escaped and were caught would suffer unusual consequences. Von Schilling added that the Kommandant felt sure that he would be compelled to act in a manner which as a German officer and a gentleman he would very much regret. Von Schilling communicated his statement or a similar one to F/Lt. W.L.C. JONES, R.C.A.F., South Compound.

(Sgd.) N.D. Williams w/cdr.

A 083966

H1509 – 0098

H1509 - 0099

5. Statements made by Germans subsequent to escape (not on oath)

F/Lt. Butterworth reports that Oberleut. von Massow said to him on Monday, 27th March:

"I am glad you have not escaped and glad Michael (F/Lt. Michael Ormond) had not as it would not be very pleasant outside."

This was stressed many times.

Von Massow further said that as Ormond was in the Camp Arrest Block he might be able to get him back into the Camp but could not do this for any other people who had succeeded in getting away.

(Note: F/Lt. Ormond was caught at the tunnel exit before he could get away).

On the 8th April, Group Captain McDonald, of Baleria, informed Padre Goudreau that Wing Commander Day had been caught at Stettin in Gefreiter's uniform early in the week.

He informed Padre Goudreau that he had heard this from a German Appel Officer.

(Sgd) N.D. Williams

8th April/ Hauptmann Pieber, in a conversation with F/Lt. S.W. Webster, stated that the present Kommandant had received a call from Berlin on Tuesday evening informing him that 41 British Officers had been shot and asking him to communicate the intelligence to the Senior British Officers. The Kommandant recalled Berlin and told them that he wanted in writing the statement and the exact phraseology he was to use to the British officers. This came from Berlin on Wednesday and was communicated to us on Thursday morning. Hauptmann Pieber stated that he had not seen the letter and did not know the source of the information, i.e., he did not know if it were Gestapo or O.K.W.

9th April/ Oberleutnant Schulz, in conversation with F/Lt. R.A.G. Ellen, stated that several months ago he had warned Group Captain Kellett of the serious consequences likely to arise from a big break. Ellen remarked that he had always thought as the result of a big break there would be a struggle between the Luftwaffe and the Gestapo as to who would run the Camp but that he had never expected reprisals to be taken against the escapees in the form of murder. Schulz's reply was that he had always thought there was a strong possibility of murder.

(Sgd) N.D. Williams w/cdr

A 083967

H1509 -0100

H1509-0101

10th April. Obergefreiter Rickmaers, in a conversation with F/Lt. W. Barrett, reported that he had heard that two officers who were shot, were S/Ldr. Buchell and Tobolski. The small kit of Tobolski had been returned to the camp. S/Ldr. Bushell was suspected to have been captured in the Flensberg area dressed as a Catholic nun. W/Com. Day had been captured in the Stettin area but he had no further information as to his whereabouts. F/Lt. Barrett asked Rickmaers if he knew anything about the party which was known to be in Gorlitz on the morning of the 6th April, to which he suggested that they might have been sent to Colditz, but they had not been advised to that effect.

9th April. Message from Group Captain McDonald (Baleria) through Padre Goudreau: "That the officers were first court-martialled by the Gestapo and then shot." (Information obtained from German source unknown to North Compound).

10th April. Hpt. Pieber to F/Lt. Webster: Hpt. Pieber stated that he spoke to an ex-censor girl who is now private secretary to Major Huhnemuller who is Chief of Staff to the General (Kueston) and she saw Pieber when they were here and talked about the 41 missing officers and asked Huhnemuller for the names as she needed this in the course of her work. Huhnemuller then made a gesture which she took to indicate that the officers were not dead. Pieber then went on to say he could not understand why they sent for a uniform for all these escapees (Note: On the 11th April the German authorities held an extra long Appel during which the uniforms of all 76 officers were collected and taken out of the Camp into the Vorlager) and he is convinced that there is some connection - his inference being that, as the uniforms were needed, the officers must surely still be alive. The view he put forward is that perhaps these officers are still in the hands of the Gestapo and they wanted to improve their appearance.

12th April. Stealey went from the American Compound to the German hospital at Bunzlau on the 5th of the month. At Siegersdorf a Belgian corporal p.o.w. from a nearby camp of 400 Belgian prisoners of war, all enlisted men taken at Dunkirk, boarded the same train going to the same hospital. The Belgian told Lt. Stealey that on the 4th of the month 24 British were brought into his camp. He did not know if they were officers or not: nor did he know if they were kept in the Arrest Block or in the Compound. In fact he knew very little about them except they were British. He knew that there had never been any British in his Camp before this time.

12th April. Gef. Rickmaers informed F/Lt. W. Barrett that Wing Commander Day was definitely alive yesterday (11th April) and is believed to be in the special Gestapo Camp 3 D in Berlin. He said that two more officers were caught on the 11th April, one a Czech in Jugo-Slavia and the other one unknown. F/Lt. Barrett asked him if he knew for certain about S/Ldr. Bushell being shot and he was certain that it was true. Rickmaers still maintained that Tobolski had been shot, also S/Ldr. Williams.

F/Lt. Barrett asked him what type of Camp was Siegersdorf to which the reply was that so far as he knew it was a hospital.

Rickmaers had no information regarding the removal of the uniforms. He also stated that the Abwehr knew that 200 odd people were due to go out and they had the list of the names.

12th April. Padre Goudreau reported that on 2nd April he had invited Dr. Leitken (the German M.O.) to come and see him in his room some time. Leitken replied: "I can't come into the Camp; this business of the escape is too terrible." Padre Goudreau was very impressed by Dr. Leitken's repetition of the word "terrible".

(Sgd) N.D. Williams.

A 083968

H1509-0102

6. Details of the Officers of whose deaths we have been informed.

No.	Rank		Service No.	Nationality	Date and place last seen	Remarks
1	F/O	Birkland, Henry J.	J 5233	Canadian	Gorlitz 31/3/44	Left with 2nd party
2	F/Lt.	Brettel, Edward G.	61053	British	-	-
3	F/Lt.	Bull, Lester G.	43932	British	-	-
4	S/Ldr.	Bushell, Roger J.	90210	British	-	-
5	F/Lt.	Casey, Michael J.	39024	British	Gorlitz	Left with 1st party
6	S/Ldr.	Catanach, James	9400364	Australian	-	-
7	P/O	Christensen, Arnold, G.	N.Z. 413380	New Zealand	-	-
8	F/O	Cochran, Dennis M.	122441	British	-	-
9	S/Ldr	Cross, Ian K.P.	39305	British	Gorlitz 30/3	Left with 1st party
10	Lieut.	Espelid, Hallada	378	Norwegian	-	-
11	F/Lt.	Evans, Brian H.	42745	British	Gorlitz 31/3	Left with 2nd party
12	Lieut.	Fugelsang, Nils	742	Norwegian	-	-
13	Lieut	Gouws, Johannes S.	103275	S. African	-	-
14	F/Lt.	Grisman, William J.	45148	British	Gorlitz 6th April	Left with 4th party
15	F/Lt.	Gunn, Alastair D.M.	60346	British	Gorlitz 6th April	Left with 4th party
16	F/O	Hake, Albert H.	403218	Australian	Gorlitz 30/3	Left with 1st party but thought to be going to hospital for frostbite treatment.
17	F/Lt.	Hall, Charles P.	50896	British	Gorlitz 31/3	Left with 2nd party
18	F/Lt.	Hayter, Anthony, R	42124	British	-	-
19	F/Lt.	Humphreys, Edgar S	44177	British	-	Left with 2nd party
20	F/O	Kidder, Gordon A.	J10177	Canadian	-	-
21	F/O	Kierath, Reginald W.	J10177	Australian	Gorlitz 31/3	-
22	F/Lt.	Kiewnarski, Anthoni	P0109	Polish	Hirschburg 29/3	-
23	S/Ldr	Kirby-Green, Thos.G.	39103	British	-	-
24	F/O	Kolanowski, Wlodzimierz	P0243	Polish	Gorlitz 31/3	Left with 2nd party
25	F/O	Krol, Stanislaw Z.	P0237	Polish	-	-
26	F/Lt.	Langford, Patrick W.	C1631	Canadian	Gorlitz 31/3	Left with 2nd Party
27	F/Lt.	Leigh, Thomas B.	46462	British	Gorlitz 30/3	Left with 1st Party.

A 083969

H1509-0103

No.	Rank	Name	Service No.	Nationality	Date and Place last seen	Remarks
28	F/Lt.	Long, James L.R.	89375	British	Gorlitz 13/4	Thought to have left after 4th party. Report from Ellis of Baleria not available
29	Lieut.	McGarr, Clement A.N.	956691	S.African	Gorlitz 6/4	Left with 4th party
30	F/Lt.	McGill, George R.	J5312	Canadian	Gorlitz 31/3	Left with 2nd party
31	F/Lt.	Marcinkus, Romas	89580	Lithuanian	-	-
32	F/Lt.	Milford, Harold J	103856	British	Gorlitz 6/4	Left with 4th party
33	F/O	Mondschein, Jerzy	P0913	Polish	-	-
34	F/O	Pawluk, Kazimier	P0740	Polish	Hirschburg 29/3	-
35	F/O	Picard, Henry A	87693	Belgian	-	-
36	F/O	Pohe, John	402894	N.Zealand	Gorlitz 30/3	Left with 1st party
37	Lieut.	Scheidhauer, Bernard	30649	French	-	-
38	F/Lt.	Swain, Cyril B.	37658	British	Gorlitz 31/3	Left with 2nd party
39	P/O	Skanziklas, Sotiros	RHAF 213	Greek	Hirschburg 29/3	-
40	Lieut.	Stevens, Rupert J	47431	S. African	-	-
41	F/O	Stewart, Robt. C.	130452	British	Gorlitz 31/3	Left with 2nd party
42	F/O	Stower, John G	107520	British	-	-
43	F/O	Street, Henry O	123026	British	Gorlitz 6/4	Left with 4th party
44	F/O	Tobolski, Pawel	P0375	Polish	-	-
45	F/O	Valenta, Ernst	-	Czech	Gorlitz 31/3	Left with 2nd party
46	F/Lt	Walenn, Gilbert W.	73022	British	-	-
47	F/Lt.	Wernham, James C.	J6144	Canadian	Hirschburg 29/3	-
48	F/Lt.	Wiley, George, W.	J7234	Canadian	Gorlitz 30/3	Left with 1st party
49	S/Ldr	Williams, John E.	40652	Australian	-	-
50	F/Lt.	Williams, John F.	106173	British	Gorlitz 6/4	Left with 4th party

A 083970

H1509-0104

7. Details of nine Allied Officers who are still missing:

No.	Rank	Name	Service No.	Nationality	Remarks
1	W/Com	Day, Harry M.A.	05175	British	Said to be held at Stalag III D, Berlin
2	Major	Dodge, John B	P 101106	British	Left Hirschburg for destination unknown. 27/3.
3	F/Lt.	Dowse, Sidney H.	86685	British	Partner (F/O Krol) deceased.
4	F/O	Dvorak, Bedrich	82542	Czech	
5	F/Lt.	James, Bertram A.	42232	British	Held at Hirschburg.
6	F/Lt.	Plunkett, Desmond L	78847	British	
7	F/Lt.	Tonder, Ivan B.	83232	Czech	
8	F/Lt.	Van der Stok, Bram	-	Dutch	
9	F/O	Van Wymeersch, Raymonde L.	30368	French	Reported unofficially on 5th June to have been captured and in German hands.

Note: F/Lts. Rockland and Muller, two of the escapees, are known to be outside the territory controlled by the Reich.

M.A.D. Williams W/Cdr.

? F/Lt.

A 083971

H1509-0105

8. Summary of Information obtained from the Urns containing the cremated remains of the deceased Officers

Between 25th May and 14th July a total of 46 urns and 4 boxes, all alleged to contain the ashes of the 50 deceased Officers, have arrived on dates unstated in the Camp Stick Quarters. Fortyone of these containers are marked to indicate the name of the Officer the ashes of whom are enclosed. The remaining nine have no such mark. (These urns are held under the custody of the German authorities in the North Compound Vorlager Sick Quarters and the information was procured without the permission of the German authorities).

DETAILS ON URNS

No.	Name	Date	Crematorium	Remarks
1.	Birkland	Not shown	Liegnitz	
2.	Brettel	" "	Danzig	
3.	-	-	-	No urn marked with F/Lt. Bull's name.
4.	-	-	-	No urn marked with S/Ldr. Bushell's name.
5.	Casey	31/3	Gorlitz	
6.	Catanach	Not shown	Not shown	
7.	Christensen	" "	" "	
8.	Cochran	31/3	" "	
9.	Cross	31/3	Gorlitz	
10.	Espelid	Not shown	Not shown	
11.	Evans	" "	Liegnitz	
12.	Fugelsang	" "	Not shown	
13.	Gouws	29/3	Munich	
14.	Grisman	Not shown	Breslau	
15.	Gunn	" "	Breslau	
16.	Hake	31/3	Gorlitz	
17.	Hall	30 /3	Liegnitz	
18.	-	-	-	No urn marked with F/Lt. Hayter's name
19.	Humphreys	Not shown	Liegnitz	
20.	-	-	-	No urn marked with F/O Kidder's name.
21.	-	-	-	No urn marked with F/O Kierath's name
22.	Kiewnarski	31/3	Not shown	

A 083972

H1509-0106

DETAILS ON URNS

No.	Name	Date	Crematorium	Remarks
23.	-	-	-	No urn marked with S/Ldr. Kirby-Green's name
24.	Kolanowski	Not shown	Liegnitz	
25.	Krol	" "	Breslau	
26.	Langford	Not shown	Liegnitz	
27.	Leigh	31/3	Gorlitz	
28.	Long	Not shown	Breslau	Thought to have been seen by Ellis of Baleria at Gorlitz 13 Apl.
29.	McGarr	" "	Breslau	
30.	Grill?	" "	Liegnitz	Assumed to be urn of F/Lt.McGill.
31.	Marcinkus	" "	Danzig	
32.	Milford	" "	Breslau	
33.	-	-	-	No urn marked with F/O Mondschein's name
34.	Pawluk	Not shown	Not shown	
35.	Picard	" "	Danzig	
36.	Pohe	31/3	Gorlitz	
37.	-	-	-	No urn marked with Lieut. Scheidhauer's name,
38.	Swain	Not shown	Liegnitz	
39.	Skanziklas	30/3	Not shown	
40.	Stevens	29/3	Munich	
41.	Stewart	Not shown	Liegnitz	
42.	John Gifford?	31/3	Not shown	Assumed to be urn of F/Lt. John Gifford Stower.
43.	Street	Not shown	Breslau	
44.	Tobolski	" "	Breslau	
45.	Valenta	" "	Liegnitz	
46.	Walenn	" "	Danzig	
47.	Wernham	30/3	Not shown	
48.	Wiley	31/3	Gorlitz	
49.	-	-	-	No urn marked with S/Ldr. Williams's name
50.	Williams, J.F.	Not shown	Breslau	

/Notes.

A 083973

H1509-0107

Note: It should be noted that of the parties which left Gorlitz, members were cremated as follows:

1st Party (left 30 March). All members cremated at Gorlitz on 31st March.

2nd Party (left 31 March). All members cremated at Leignitz on date not divulged.

4th Party (left 6th April). All members cremated at Breslau on date not divulged.

Of the four deceased officers who left in two parties from Hirschburg on 29th March, the second pair - Skanziklas and Wernham - were cremated on 30th March at a place unknown.

M.F.D. Williams W/Cdr.

R.G. Stark F/Lt.

A 083974

H1509-0108

9. Known details in regard to clothes of certain Officers who have been shot.

Lieutenant Douglas Arthur Poynter, R.N., declares on oath that the clothes worn by the Officers mentioned when in Hirschburg gaol were as under:

Major Dodge was wearing a cut-down R.A.F. greatcoat and, I think, khaki trousers and no hat.

F/Lt. James wore a very old R.A.F. tunic without service buttons, some pockets removed, and cloth cap and a very worn pair of khaki drill trousers.

F/Lt. Wernham wore a cloth cap, a home-made lounge suit jacket and a pair of worn dark blue corduroy trousers.

P/O Pawluk was wearing a cut-down R.A.F. blue greatcoat with home-made black buttons, a ski cap made of blanket material.

F/Lt. Kiewmarski was wearing a cut-down khaki greatcoat with black buttons and no cap.

P/O Skanziklas was, I think, wearing a cut-down R.A.F. blue greatcoat and a cloth cap.

Sagan,
10th July 1944.

D.A. Poynter,
Lt. (A) R.N.

Flight Lieutenant Alfred Keith Ogilvie declares on oath: "They (the Officers in Gorlitz gaol) were almost entirely dressed in Air Force uniform: Street for instance had a R.A.F. officer's tunic with wings, rank and buttons.

Sagan,
10th July 1944

A. Keith Ogilvie
Flight Lieutenant.

Flight Lieutenant Paul Gordon Royle declares on oath that Humphreys was dressed in a brown silk zip-fastener inner flying-suit (Air Ministry issue) with, underneath, khaki trousers and, I think, an airman's tunic with service, and he wore a balaclava.

Sagan,
10th July 1944

P.G. Royle, F/Lt.

Flight Lieutenant Alfred Burke Thompson (in reply to question: "Of the officers you know to have been reported killed, were any of them wearing clothes more akin to uniform than yours?") declares on oath as under:

"Yes. Several of them were, especially Wiley in a blue battledress; Williams J.F. in airman's tunic with Flight Lieutenant's stripes, and several others."

Sagan,
10th July 1944.

A.B. Thompson, F/Lt.

Flight Lieutenant Michael Morey Shand (in reply to the question: "What clothes was Street wearing?") declares on oath as under:

"Street was wearing an officer's tunic with rank markings and service buttons, no wings; service trousers and, I think, an Army greatcoat with service buttons - no headgear".

Sagan,
10th July 1944.

M. Shand, F/Lt.

A 083975

H1509-0109

Flight Lieutenant Henry Cuthbert Marshall (in reply to a question concerning the reason for his being selected for being brought back to Sagan) declares on oath:

"If it were a question of clothing, I was one of the only two officers at Gorlitz in anything resembling civilian clothes. All the remainder were in more or less military dress."

Flight Lieutenant Marshall (in reply to a question as to what clothes F/Lt. Valenta was wearing) declares further on oath:

"Valenta was wearing an R.A.F. officer's uniform dyed a plum colour and he had no papers".

Sagan,
10th July 1944. H.C. Marshall, F/Lt.

Flight Lieutenant Richard Anthony Bethell (in reply to a question as to what clothes F/Lt. Long was wearing) declares on oath as under:

"Long was wearing an R.A.F. greatcoat with service buttons, R.A.F. blue officer's trousers and American issue boots".

Sagan,
10th July 1944. R.A. Bethell.

A 083976

H1509-0110

10. Chronological Summary of Events

24/25 March.	Escape
27 March	Major Dodge taken away from Hirschburg by plain-clothes men.
27 March	19 Officers transferred from Sagan civil police station to Gorlitz.
29 March	Lieut. Stevens and Lieut. Gouws cremated at Munich
29 March	Pawluk, Kiernarski, Skanziklas and Wernham left Hirschburg.
30 March	F/Lt. Green and Lieut. Poynter left Hirschburg and returned to Stalag III Arrest Block leaving only F/Lt. James at Hirschburg.
30-31 March.	Lieut. Neely interrogated by Gestapo at Munich.
30 March	1st party (Cross, Pohe, Casey, Heke, Wiley, Leigh) left Gorlitz.
30 March	Officer who left Hirschburg on 29 March cremated at place unknown.
31 March	2nd party (Evans, Hall, Humphreys, Kolanowski, Valenta, McGill, Langford, Stewart, Birkland and Swain) left Gorlits and subsequently cremated at Liegnitz on date unknown)
1 April	3rd party (Ogilvie, McDonald, Thompson, Royle) left Gorlitz and returned tp Stalag Arrest Block.
6 April	10.00 hours (approx.) German Stalag Commandant informed G/Capt. Massey that 41 escapees had been shot.
6 April	12.00 hours (approx.) 4th party (Milford, Gunn, McGarr, Street, Williams, J.F., Grisman) left Gorlitz. (8th witness thought Long also left but according to P/O Ellis of Baleria he did not do so). All this party, and Long, were subsequently cremated at Breslau on date unknown.
6 April	Afternoon. 5th party (Shand, Marshall, Bethell, Cameron, Armstrong, Churchill, Nelson, Brodrick) left Gorlitz and returned to Stalag Arrest Block.
6 April	Lieut. Neely left Munich and returned to Stalag Arrest Block.
11 April	German authorities ordered collection of personal clothing of all 76 escapees. This clothing was taken out of compound and stored in Vorlager and apparently remained there.
11 April	Hauptmann Pieber informed G/Capt. Massey before the latter left on the repatriation party that W/Cdr. Day had not been shot but was safe in Berlin, probably in Stalag III D.
15 April	German authorities (Hauptmann Pieber) produced list to G/Capt. Wilson (no title and unsigned) giving names of 47 Officers. He stated verbally that this was a list of Officers who had been shot. This list contained all the names except those of Krol, Long and Tobolski.

/18 May

A 083977

H1509-0111

18 May	German authorities informed Senior British Officer of death of additional three officers Krol, Long, Tobolski.
25 May - 14 July	46 Urns and 4 boxes all alleged to contain ashes of 50 deceased Officers arrived and placed by Germans under lock in Sick Quarters.
14 June	All clothing taken out of compound on 11th April returned to Compound.

M.F.D. Williams W/Cdr.

R.G. Stark F/Lt.

A 083978

(2a)

H1509-0112

MD/JAG/WS/22/2(2A).

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES

AND

IN THE MATTER OF THE SHOOTING OF 50
ROYAL AIR FORCE PRISONERS OF WAR FROM STALAG LUFT III.

BRITISH NATIONAL OFFICE CHARGE NO: UK.C/B.70.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION REFERENCE:

A F F I D A V I T

I, HARRY MELVILLE ARBUTHNOT DAY, Wing Commander, the Royal Air Force with home address at "The Thatched Cottage", Wannock, Polegate, Sussex, make oath and say as follows :-

1. I was a prisoner of war in Germany from 1939 to 1945 and in March 1944 I was in Stalag Luft III at Sagan. I was a member of the escape organisation and took part in the mass escape on the night of 24/25 March.

2. The general plan for this escape was that the first group of officers to pass through the tunnel should escape by train, that the second group should make a journey of about 50 miles by train and thereafter travel on foot and that the third group should travel entirely on foot. Immediately after leaving the tunnel the officers were to form into groups of about 10 under a leader and these were later split up into smaller groups. In almost all cases the rest of the escape was to be made by the officers in pairs but in some cases they preferred to travel singly.

3. The party that was to travel 50 miles south by rail consisted of 20 officers divided into two parties of 10. There are two railway lines from Sagan to Hirschberg, the more easterly one going via Kamenberg and the more westerly one via Kohlfurt and Lauban. One party of 10 under Mondschein was taking the easterly road and the other party of 10 the westerly. They should therefore not have joined up before reaching the end of their railway journey.

4. As to the names of the officers, my recollection is that two Norwegian officers, possibly Espelid and Fugelsang, were travelling by train and heading for the Danish border. I was travelling with Tobolski making for Stettin via Berlin and F/L. Douse was travelling with F/O. Krol. F/L. Marcinkus and F/L. Whallen were a pair which I know were making for Danzig and their papers represented them as coming from Frankfurt-on-Oder. Lt. Gouws and Lt. Stevens were going to Switzerland via Breslau. S/L. Bushell and Lt. Scheidhauer caught an early train to Breslau where they were going to lie up and then make for France. F/O. Van Wymeersch got through alone to Saarbrucken and arrived at the concentration camp at Oranienberg about November 1944. F/L. Bull was with F/L. Mondschein. The nickname "Rusty" refers to F/O. Kierath. I am sure that F/O. Stower was not with either of the Hirschberg groups. I remember that F/O. Birkland was the leader of one of the groups of 10 who were travelling entirely on foot.

5. The only clue that I have as to the fate of S/L. Bushell was given me at Oranienberg by F/O. Van Wymeersch who told me in February 1945 that during his interrogation at Metz the Germans stated that his papers were defective and that on the same morning they had taken two other escaped prisoners who had a similar defect in their papers. F/O. Van Wymeersch said that S/L. Bushell and Lt. Scheidhauer had been carrying the same type of papers as himself. I do not know the date on which F/O. Van Wymeersch was being questioned at Metz but my impression was that it was about 27th March 1944.

A 083979

/6. The....

H1509-0113

6. The intention of F/O. Tobolski and myself was to catch the 0005 hours train at Sagan Station for Berlin. There was a delay in the tunnel and I passed through it at about 1130 hours which was one hour later than the intention. The delay was due partly to the air raid alarm which caused the lights to be extinguished, partly to some of the officers taking too much equipment and getting stuck in the tunnel and partly to some of the officers who should have remained to haul the others through leaving without being relieved. I think that I was about No. 32 or 33 to pass through the tunnel. After emerging from it I waited about in the trees with F/O. Tobolski. We then moved down to Sagan Station and arrived there about 0045 hours. We went into the station hall and there I saw Lt. Stevens with another South African who was probably Lt. Gouws. S/L. Kirby-Green and F/O. Kidder were there and one or two others. I asked Lt. Stevens why he was still there as he should have been gone at about 2300 hours. He said that the Breslau train was late and eventually it came in a few minutes before I left and all the officers at the station, except F/O. Tobolski and myself, left by it just after 0400 hours. I did not see S/L. Bushell but understood that he had gone out by an earlier train to Breslau with his partner at about 2100 - 2200 hours.

7. F/O. Tobolski and I caught the 0405 train for Berlin and got through without incident. We left the Silesian railway station separately, met outside and made the contacts we wanted. We stayed the night in Berlin and went off to Stettin but the contacts which F/O. Tobolski hoped to make there failed. We made contact with two French prisoners of war about midnight on 27/28 March and they housed us with a small French prisoner of war working party in a room in a disused factory. They told us that all the other Frenchmen were friends. However on the next morning between 1000 and 1100 hours after all the Frenchmen, except two, had gone to work two Gestapo officials in plain clothes came in with revolvers demanding the two "Tommies". It seemed clear that we had been betrayed. We were arrested and marched through the streets with our hands over our heads to the Gestapo H.Q. at Stettin. The men escorting us seemed to be quite at home in the H.Q. and I therefore assumed that they belonged there.

8. We were taken in together for interrogation by one of our captors, a medium sized thin dark man who spoke good English and said that he had once been employed in Shanghai. He was quite civil and as the statement had been taken down by a typist and seemed quite harmless I signed it. The statement included such information as where I was born, where I was shot down, how I had escaped and had arrived at Stettin by train. There was no sign that the Germans know that F/O. Tobolski and I had been through Berlin and we did not disclose it. The interpreter asked who had befriended us and I said quite truthfully that I did not know who they were. I asked him how we had been discovered and he told me that we had been given away by a Frenchman. I said I thought it was "a dirty trick". He agreed and said that when such informers were no further use to the Germans it was the practice to see that their fellow countrymen found out what they had been doing so that they might receive their deserts. After signing the statement I was removed while F/O. Tobolski was interrogated further. I saw him directly afterwards. He told me they had taken a fuller statement from him on the same lines. They had wanted more details about him as a Pole. He probably signed the statement but I do not remember him saying so.

9. After the interrogation we were both marched off to the ordinary civil prison in Stettin. On arrival we were taken into the office of a uniformed official, probably the chief of police, who was with two other uniformed officials all of whom were very interested in our papers. They did not ask any questions. We were then removed, searched and put together into a cell used for ordinary criminals. We remained there for about 5 days and were treated as ordinary criminals. The bedding in the cell was infested with bed bugs and the food insufficient.

10. Early one morning we were both removed together from the cells, given back our possessions in the chief warder's office and put in the hands of four

H1509-0114

police officials, two in plain clothes and two dressed in the uniform of the S.S. type. We were taken by train to Berlin in a reserved carriage. We were not handcuffed during the journey. On arrival at the Stettin railway station I was seperated from F/O. Tobolski. He went off in one car with the two uniformed officials and I went off in another with the two plain clothes officials. My impression was that he was going back to Sagan because I overheard a conversation between the police officials about trains from the Silesian Railway Station. I have not seen F/O. Tobolski since that day.

11. I was taken by car to the H.Q. of the Kriminal Polizei in the Stadtmitter district of Berlin. The building had been bombed and we went through a side entrance. I was taken up to an ante-room on the first floor. There were police officials at a desk with a typist. My escort placed me in a chair at the side in the ante-room where I waited for half an hour. After this waiting period a man dressed in a uniformed hat and a long grey greatcoat with red lining, which I took to be the uniform of a police general, came through the room, passed me and went into an office on the other side. It seemed clear that he worked in the building because his arrival was obviously not unexpected. He went into a room and a barber was called who had been waiting to shave him. The room he entered was probably his own office. I could see that it was a large room with a desk by the door. After being shaved the General came out again. I was taken before him. He was a tallish well built man, aged about 50-55 with grey, almost white, hair wearing an Iron Cross of the first class. He was clean shaven without glasses and had a good looking narrow face but a cold hard expression. I heard the name of this man mentioned and remembered it as a two syllable word like 'Heber'. Since my return to this country I have been shown a photograph of S.S. Obergruppenfuhrer HEHE the Chief of Amt.V (Kripo) of the Reichssicherheits-hauptamt, and I am certain that it is a photograph of the man who interviewed me. This photograph was shown to me by Captain Edwin B. Smith of the Evaluation and Dissemination Section of G-2 (Counter-Intelligence Sub-Division) Rear Echelon S.H.A.E.F.

12. During the interview the general said in German that I and my companions had caused a lot of trouble. I am not sure whether he said trouble by "us" or by "me" but I think the former. He then said that I was going to be put in a place where I would give no further trouble. I spoke quickly pointing out that as a prisoner of war I was carrying out a duty in attempting to escape. He listened quite calmly but made no comment.

13. After the interview I was put in charge of a major. I thought that he was in the S.D. because he wore worsted badges and not silver ones. I think he also told me that he was in the S.D. He accompanied me in a car with an escort dressed in the standard Gestapo plain clothes consisting of an ordinary jacket with breeches and riding boots. During the drive I talked to the majorwho said that he had spent some time in England. He told me it was his duty to keep a check on all the escaping activities of prisoners of war and that he knew the records of us all. He said I had escaped four times before and this was quite correct. We discussed the other escapers and S/L. Bushell's name came up. I tried to find out what happened to S/L. Bushell but the major was evasive and merely said that they had found everyone.

14. The car took me to Oranienberg where we were met by an S.S. officer who was the adjutant there. I was treated correctly and placed in Sonderlager A adjoining Oranienberg concentration camp where I found Major Dodge and some other Englishmen. Although the area of this compound was more limited the accommodation was better than that in the average prisoner of war camp. About two days after I arrived F/L. Jones came and a week afterwards F/L. Downe also arrived. When I first arrived the S.S. major and the S.S. adjutant gave me the impression that others of the recaptured R.A.F. officers concerned in the escape would be coming. I know that all the rooms in the Sonderlager A had been very recently equipped with furniture and bedding etc and would therefore accomodate about 16 prisoners.

H1509-0115

15. F/L. Dowse had left the tunnel before me somewhere about No. 20 and he and F/O. Krol were going together to pick up the train at Sagan, I think, to Breslau. Owing to the delay in leaving the tunnel they decided they had missed the train (which in fact they had not done) and also concluded that the escape would be discovered soon because of the proximity of the exit of the tunnel to the road. They therefore went off through the woods on foot. After 10 days adventures they reached a place near Oels where they were caught in a barn and taken to the local gaol. They were put in separate cells and stayed 3 or 4 days after which F/L. Dowse was removed leaving F/O. Krol behind. F/L. Dowse was taken to Berlin by train and went to a H.Q. there (probably the same one as I visited) and was afterwards taken out to Oranienberg by car accompanied by the same major and the lady driver whose name F/L. Dowse knows.

16. We learnt at Oranienberg from Lt-Col. Churchill who arrived from the Dalmatian Islands in June 1944 that some 48 of the escapers had been killed and he told us about the stir it had caused in England. We also read an account given in the German newspaper "Volkischer Beobachter" referring to Mr. Eden's protest to the German Government.

17. By September 1944 we, that is Major Dodge, F/L. Dowse, F/L. James, Lt-Col. Churchill and myself, had organised another tunnel escape from Oranienberg. We had previously agreed that if we were recaptured we would not say that we had escaped from Oranienberg but that we had come from Stalag Luft III at Sagan. The reason we made this agreement was that we feared that if we were recaptured by the S.S. they might shoot us out of hand if they were certain that no outside authorities knew that we had escaped and had been re-arrested. F/L. Dowse and I were recaptured and taken to a police station at Mahlendorf near Berlin. We have the agreed story and heard the police telephoning to Sagan. An escort of soldiers then came and took us to the H.Q. of Stalag IIID where we gave the same story and were told to wait the Sagan escort. Later in the day at about 1600 hours we were taken from the H.Q. to Wehrmacht Prison No. 3 or 5 Lehrterstrasse where we were put in a cell together. After about two hours we were removed from the cells and taken down below where we saw 6 Gestapo officials. They took us to the Gestapo-Kripo H.Q. in Berlin where I had been before. There F/L. Dowse was taken upstairs in the direction of the office of the General I had seen on a previous occasion. I was placed in a room which appeared to be the waiting room for duty detectives. I sat there for one hour and talked to the man on duty while F/L. Dowse was being questioned. When he was brought back we were told that we were to be moved back to Oranienberg but as it was dark and we were "desperate characters" the escort had orders to handcuff us. We were accordingly handcuffed put in a large car with two Gestapo officials in plain clothes. The car was a touring car with the hood up with the same lady driver as F/L. Dowse had had on his previous drive to Oranienberg.

18. On arrival at Oranienberg we went to Sonderlager A but remained outside in the car. Various officials came out with a typewriter and got into another car. We were then driven through the main entrance of the concentration lager to the prison building named the Zellebau.

19. I was there placed in cell 14 and F/L. Dowse in a cell in another wing. Cell 14 had a chain and anklet fetter which the chief warder suggested should be put on me. The Adjutant who had accompanied me said "No" but I was left with the handcuffs on. These were most uncomfortable and were left on my hands for a week. At 5.a.m. I was brought out and taken to the H.Q. for interrogation where for the period of the interrogation my handcuffs were removed.

20. I was interrogated by what seemed to correspond to a district attorney. An interpreter named Tost was also present. The interpreter had belonged to the German Foreign Office and had been in the Embassy in London. There was also a police official and a small dark man from the S.D. They started

/by....

A 083982

H1509-0116

by shouting and making bullying statements to the effect that as I was dressed in plain clothes I must be a spy or a saboteur. I was in fact dressed in a homberg hat, a British warm belonging to Major Dodge, a naval jacket with brass buttons and an ordinary pair of trousers dyed blue. I maintained that the disguise was fair for an escaping prisoner of war and that I had no intention of spying or sabotage. They then got on to the building of the tunnel and the checks that had been carried out by the guards. I answered all questions to which I knew they already knew the answers but tried to protect the guards who had really been slack in checking. This was in accordance with our policy to create confidence among the guards. The interrogation lasted 3 hours concluding quite amicably.

21. I went back to the cell and after a week the handcuffs were removed and I was taken to another cell No. 24. After that I had another interview with the police official and the interpreter when they wished to clear up minor points of my statement e.g. the tools that had been used for digging. I found later that cell 14 had been the condemned cell.

22. During this time and for a total period of one month I was allowed no form of reading material or exercise. After the first month I was allowed German books and a daily walk of one hour during which I first met F/L. Downs and a fortnight afterwards Lt-Col. Churchill and F/L. James. The two latter had been caught a fortnight after me. In another fortnight all four of us were brought out to meet Major Dodge who had just been caught and was with the interpreter mentioned above, a S.D. officer and a policeman.

23. During the second month in the Zellehan I was allowed two Red Cross parcels per month. I was given a limited number of English books and finally got writing material and the German newspapers. At the end of February or the beginning of March I was sent back to Sonderlager A with Lt-Col. Churchill, F/L. Downs and F/L. James. Major Dodge had been removed to an unknown destination about the beginning of February.

24. At no time were any of us tried for any offences alleged against us.

25. On return to Sonderlager A, I found F/O. Van Wynsersch who told me that he had gone out of the Sagan tunnel on the night of 24/25 March 1944 fairly early on the list and gone to Breslau as a French worker. His papers were marked from Breslau. He travelled west to Frankfurt-on-Main and there his papers caused difficulty and he was taken to the town gaol but succeeded in convincing the authorities that his papers were in order. On his way back from the gaol he saw in the street F/O. Cochran in the company of some Frenchmen. F/O. Van Wynsersch went on to Saarbrucken where he was arrested and taken to Metz. From Metz he was taken to Berlin where he was put in the transit gaol in the Leopoldstrasse. Following this he was taken to the Alexanderplatz where he was kept with other Frenchmen in a large cell until in November he was sent to Sonderlager A. He said that he had been released because he had offered to make toys for the Germans at Christmas and this pleased the commandant. From then onwards he moved around with my party and left us a free man in Northern Italy.

26. I remember that while I was at Sagan before the escape the commandant, with whom I was usually on good terms, said more than one that we should avoid making a "mass escape" because the Gestapo would come and would take over the whole camp. He often said this since the "big walk out" escape in 1943. Previous to this in September 1942 a long and elaborate tunnel had been discovered in the barrack block where I was quartered with Lieut. Commander Buckley (at that time president of the escape committee). The commandant said that if a successful escape had been made through the tunnel he would lose his job and probably get fortress arrest. As the war went on so the outside police authorities intervened more and more in the investigation of "mass escapes" instead of leaving it to the local prisoner of war camp authorities. The reason for the increased interest

/by...

A 083983

H1509-0117

by the outside police authorities was the fear that the mass escapes were organised with a view to escapees forming up with the increasing numbers of foreign workers and causing sabotage, rebellion etc. For example when 18 prisoners, including myself, from Dulag Luft escaped in June 1944 they were put in Frankfurt gaol and I understood later that although the civilian police had been called in none of the escapees were interrogated by them and the normal investigation of the escape was carried out by the camp authorities. The Commandant also did not lose his job. In the Schubin escape in March 1943 in which 32 prisoners of war including myself escaped, the Gestapo were called in and took over the camp for one day to make searches. A "District Attorney" was sent down to carry out the interrogations. He was a lawyer with a scar on his face and a powerful personality. His interrogations were thorough and he frightened some prisoners of war into giving information. He was assisted by a Luftwaffe interpreter sent out from Dulag Luft and the trend of his questions was that he thought the escape was made on orders from outside for the purpose of joining up with an insurrection or organising it.

SWORN by the said Henry Melville Arbuthnot Day at 6 Spring Gardens in the City of Westminster this Twenty-ninth day of August 1945) (Sgd) H.M.A. DAY

Before me

(Sgd) C. HUCKLEY

Captain,
Legal Staff,

Military Department,
Office of The Judge Advocate General,
LONDON, S.W.1.

A083984

(28)

H1509-0118

MD/JAG/WB/22/2 (2A).

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES
AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE SHOOTING OF 50
ROYAL AIR FORCE PRISONERS OF WAR FROM STALAG LUFT III.

BRITISH NATIONAL OFFICE CHARGE NO: UK.G/B.70.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION REFERENCE :

A F F I D A V I T .

I, I. P. TONDER, Flight Lieutenant, 56, Princes House, Kensington Park Road, London, W.11, with permanent address

MAKE OATH and say as follows :-

1. I was at Stalag Luft III in March 1944 and took part in the mass escape through the tunnel. I had previously been part of the escape organisation and assisted in the digging.

2. As to the plans of the various escapers, I arranged to travel with Flight Lieutenant JOHN STOWER and I remember that Flight Lieutenants MARCISKUS and WHALLEN were going to travel north and BRETTEL and PICARD were probably making for Belgium which would involve them travelling north.

3. I went down into the tunnel among the first in order to help in the hauling and I left it about No. 21 with STOWER immediately after me. Among the 20 who passed through while I was hauling I remember MARSHALL, VALENTA, BUSHELL, SCHEIDHAUER, WHALLEN, MARCINKUS, 2 NORWEGIANS, PLUNKETT, DVORAK, KINNY-GREEN, KIDDER, DODGE, WENNHAM, BULL, KIERATH, COUMB, STEVENS, BRETTELL and PICARD.

4. STOWER and I had intended to catch the 2300 hours train from a neighbouring station and to travel via SORAU and LAUBAN. We left the tunnel too late to catch that train and as the next was not until 0600 hours we decided to walk. We walked together 20 kilometres to HALBAU and then spent the day sleeping in the woods. The weather was bad and we were not equipped for walking. We walked on for two further nights and on 27th March we had passed KOHLFURT. We decided that owing to the weather it would be better to travel by train and we went back to KOHLFURT where we bought tickets and food. We took the train towards REICHENBERG, changed at GÖRLITZ but were arrested on the train between ZITTAU and REICHENBERG by two plain clothes men belonging to the Kripo at REICHENBERG. Our papers seemed to them to be in order but our clothing, which were similar to those of the other escapers they had already arrested, betrayed us.

5. We were taken by the two plain clothes men to the Kripo H.Q. in REICHENBERG where we were put in a cell together. We were photographed and our personal details were taken. In this H.Q. we heard that BULL, KIERATH, HONDSCHEIN and S/L. WILLIAMS were also there. We were interrogated together and then met these four upstairs in the presence of the police and we were able to talk to them. They told us that all four of them had been caught crossing the mountains on the Silesian Czecho-Slovak border by a military patrol. I think they said that this was on Saturday 25th March. They had been in the party of 12 that took the 0600 hours train which STOWER and I had decided not to catch.

/Paragraph 6 .....

A 083985

H1509-0119

6. On this day I saw two Gestapo agents who appeared to occupy the same H.Q. One was an oldish man and the other much younger. I know that they were Gestapo agents because the Kripo agents said that all of us were being handed over to the Gestapo. We went downstairs again and BULL and the other three officers signed some forms for the two Gestapo agents. These forms merely stated that the answers that they had already given to the Kripo were correct. During this time both STOWER and I had the impression that S/L. WILLIAMS had learnt something about his fate. He was not normally a nervous man but he was clearly pale and scared. I have no reason to suppose that he had behaved in a provocative manner during his interrogation or that there was any cause for him to be more alarmed than the others. After this we were taken back to the cells. STOWER and I continued to share a cell and the others were nearby. We were not badly treated and we were able to talk through the walls.

7. At 0400 hours on Wednesday 29th March BULL, MONDSCHEIN, KIKRATH and S/L. WILLIAMS left. I did not see them go but a Russian officer who had been sharing a cell with one of them, I believe MONDSCHEIN, told me while we were washing that day that they had all left at 0400 hours. The Kripo agents told us that the four had been taken back to SAGAN. I never saw the four again.

8. On the afternoon of 29th March STOWER and I were taken upstairs for our finger prints to be taken. After this we were put in separate cells. The same evening the two Gestapo agents looked into my cell and said words to the effect that I was a Czech and a traitor. I therefore expected trouble and told STOWER through the wall that I would probably be left behind and that on his return to the camp he was to report this as soon as possible.

9. On 30th March STOWER had signed a similar form to those signed by the other four who had left. He told me that he had chatted with the older Gestapo agent in Spanish. STOWER's papers were made out for a Spanish workman. He spoke the language fluently because he had been born in the Argentine.

10. He left at 0600 hours on Friday 31st March. I saw him leave but I did not see who was with him. He was told that an escort from SAGAN had arrived to fetch him. I have not seen him since that day.

11. I was then left alone in my cell until Thursday 6th April. On that day I was interrogated once more by the Kripo who had received reports on the interrogation of my people in Czecho Slovakia. They interrogated me almost entirely about my escape from Czecho Slovakia after the German occupation. There was no violence and they behaved quite civilly although they told many lies. I did not disclose that I had served in the French Air Force. It was a long interrogation and after it I was taken back to my cell.

12. On the following Tuesday 11th April I was seen by the younger of the Gestapo agents. He seemed to be about 36, about 6 feet tall with very black hair, a large face and a fleshy build. He was rather Jewish in appearance. I believe that he had lived in JIHLAVA before the war. During the interrogation I was questioned closely on the reliability of the Germans in Luft III. This was because during the Kripo interrogation I had made a comment about the German money that had been found on us and the Kripo had mistakenly recorded this as if I knew which of the Germans had provided the money. At the end of the interrogation I signed a statement and was told the matter was finished and that I would be returned to the Luftwaffe again. I had no reason then to suppose that this statement was untrue.

13. I was put back into my cell and left there until Monday 17th April when I was told that I was going back to SAGAN. A civilian car, a 4-seater saloon with a police driver, took me away with the chief of the Kripo of MEICHENBERG whose rank was the equivalent of a major and who was dressed in a greenish uniform which was not S.S., S.D., or Gestapo. There were two other men in civilian clothes and I believe that one belonged to the Kripo and the other to the Gestapo. They told me

/that I was being...

A083986

H1509-0120

that I was being taken back to camp but I was taken to Prague. When I arrived at PRAGUE I was told by the Gestapo agent that they had another job in PRAGUE but that they would be going back later in the day and would then take me on to SAGAN.

14. I was taken to PANKRAC gaol and left there in a cell for 10 days until 26th April. On that day I was taken for interrogation to PETCHNEK PALAC. The interrogation was similar to my previous interrogations and no violence was used. It was concerned almost entirely with my earlier history and very little was said about the tunnel. On the following day I was taken out again to be photographed. I was then left for a further three weeks at PANKRAC gaol after which I asked for another interrogation. As a result of my application I was taken again to PETCHNEK PALAC where I complained about my treatment. I had not been allowed any exercise or given any suitable clothes. Their reply was that probably the staff at SAGAN was busy collecting the escapers and could not spare an escort but that if I waited a week or so I would be taken back.

15. My interrogator at PETCHNEK PALAC was named BAUER. He seemed to hold a responsible position and to be in charge of prisoner of war affairs. He told me that some time before, when S/L. BUSHELL had been in Czecho Slovakia, he had interrogated him. I agree with F/L. DVORAK's description of him. The interrogator was not in uniform. There was no interpreter as I speak fluent German.

16. During this time I was in contact with PLUNKETT who had passed a note through a barber and on one occasion when the cells were being painted he was in the exercise yard and I was able to speak to him.

17. After five months I was allowed to take exercise in the yard but was still allowed nothing to read or smoke. During one of the exercise parades a guard who was unaware that I was a prisoner of war struck me and I defended myself. As a result of this I was put for 7 days in a completely dark cell and was not given any food. The floor of the cell was concrete with wooden duck boards on top. This kept me clear of the water but not of the dampness. The cell was a square with sides measuring 2 to 3 yards. The furniture consisted of two wooden planks on which to sit. It was extremely cold and sleep was impossible. There was a primitive water closet in the corner. On some other occasions I was struck by guards and this was usually due to the fact that I was wearing civilian clothes and they were unaware that I was a prisoner of war.

18. As a result of a number of Czech officers passing through the prison it was reported to the Swiss that I was imprisoned in PRAGUE. Probably because of Swiss representations I was finally moved with DVORAK to the Wehrmacht gaol on 21st November. We stayed there for 10 days and were then taken under a Luftwaffe escort to STALAG LUFT 1 at BARTH. After 14 days we were arrested and put in the "cooler" and after a further 21 days moved to COLDITZ.

SWORN by the said I P TONDER)
at 6 Spring Gardens in the City of)
WESTMINSTER this TWENTY-FOURTH day of)
AUGUST 1945,) (SIGNED) I. P. TONDER.

BEFORE ME

C. BUCKLEY,
Captain,
Legal Staff.

Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General,
LONDON, S.W.1.

A 083987

H1509-0121

(2c)

SECRET

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

CHARGE NO. U.K. - G/B.70.

SHOOTING OF 50 R.A.F. PRISONERS OF WAR FROM STALAG LUFT III.

STATEMENT of 86685 Flight Lieutenant S.H. DOWSE, home address 23 Hastings Road, West Worthing, Sussex.

Flight Lieutenant Dowse states :-

1. I was at Stalag Luft III in March 1944 and took part in the tunnel escape. I was doing intelligence work for the escape committee and assisted S/L. Bushell. I also took part in the digging. As far as the plans of the escape were concerned I remember that F/L. Marcinkus and F/L. Whalen were going to Danzig but F/O Picard, I thought, said he was going to Belgium. There was a party of 12 going by train towards Hirschberg consisting of F/L. James, S/L. Williams, F/O. Kierath, F/L. Bull, F/L. Mondschein, Major Dodge, F/L. Green, Lt. Poynter, F/O. Skanziklas, F/L. Wernham and two others. S/L. Catanach and F/O. Christensen left by the 0304 slow train from Sagan to Berlin and were believed to be getting off at Frankfurt on Oder. F/O. Cochran was travelling alone and I heard later from F/O Van Wymeersch that he had been seen in Frankfurt on Main sweeping the streets with some French workers. He was a fluent German speaker. His original intention was to go to Freiberg.

2. The order in which we went through the tunnel so far as the first 30 were concerned depended on the times of the trains we planned to catch. I was the third to go through the tunnel but the 21st to leave it. The other officers that I remember as having gone through before me are F/L. Bull, F/L. Marshall, S/L. Bushell, F/O. Valenta, Lt. Scheidhauer, F/L. Whalen, F/L. Marcinkus, Lt. Gouws, Lt. Stevens, F/L. Rockland, F/L. Muller, F/O. Kidder, S/L. Kirby-Green, F/L. Langford, F/L. Plunkett, F/O. Dvorak. F/L Van der Stok was No. 18, F/O. Krol No. 19, and F/O. Cochran No. 20. F/O, Picard took over the hauling from me just after the air raid alarm was sounded. When I left F/L. McGill and F/L. Bull were still outside the exit of the tunnel.

3. I had intended to go alone to Berlin where I was to stay for 14 days with a contact there and afterwards to move on to Danzig. Owing to the position of the exit of the tunnel I concluded that it would very soon be discovered and changed my plans. I agreed to travel with F/O. Krol who was waiting in the woods for me when I left the tunnel. We went off together and spent 12 days walking on a route Liegnitz, Breslau, Oels. We were caught on 5th April 4 kilometres from Kempno which lies over the Polish border.

4. We were seen by a member of the Hitler Youth who called some members of, the Landwacht who took us to the civil police station at Oels. While we were there the police telephoned to the Gestapo in Breslau for orders as to our disposal. Here we were stripped of our belongings, handcuffed and taken to the civil prison. We protested against the handcuffs. I was in complete civilian clothes but F/O. Krol was wearing an air force greatcoat and trousers. We were both unarmed. We succeeded in destroying F/O. Krol's papers but most of my own papers were captured. At the civil prison we were put in separate cells.

5. After remaining for two days in the prison we were interrogated separately by a person in the uniform of a Luftwaffe officer who said that he came from the aerodrome at Oels which was just behind the prison. I knew that F/O. Krol had been interrogated before me because I read his statement and saw his signature on it. Following this interrogation I had three interviews on 7th, 9th and 12th April with the prison governor. At these interviews I asked what was to happen to my friend and myself. At first he said that we would both be returned to Sagan. On 12th April, however, he told me that F/O. Krol would be sent back to Sagan but he regretted that the Gestapo would take me to Berlin (I had made four previous attempts to escape) and W/C Day had also made a number of attempts. Although F/L. James had only made two attempts he had been caught inside some tunnels and might also be regarded as a persistent escaper. The commandant was in civilian clothes and about 50 years old, fat, very jovial with a big German jowl, height about 5 ft 10 ins and weight 14 to 15 stone. I would recognise him again.

A 083988

/6.....

H1509-0122

6. On 12th April two members of the Gestapo arrived. I know that they belonged to the Gestapo because they had small green passes about which I made a joke. One of them, small, slim and youngish looking, said that he lived in Breslau. The other one, about 40 who appeared to be more of the regular police type, said he lived in Berlin. Both were carrying revolvers under the left armpit. I asked them what was happening to my friend, was he being shot. They replied "Good gracious no, he is being sent back to Sagan - we can promise that". I asked to see him but they refused. As we were walking out of the main hall I knew that his cell was round on the left and ran to it to say boodbye. He was still there and I spoke to him. I had also tried to pass a message to him at 0600 hours on the same day through a French barber to the effect that I was going to Berlin and that he should not worry as he was going back to Sagan.

7. I went by train with the escort to Berlin in a private railway compartment. At Berlin a car was waiting, the driver being Frau Willing whom I would recognise again. The escort from the train left me and I was accompanied in the car by a Hauptsturmfuhrer of the bombastic type and a civilian with a despatch case. During the journey I asked my destination but they would not tell me. I then saw a signpost "To Oranienberg" and said that they must be taking me to Oranienberg concentration camp. The Hauptsturmfuhrer as a result of this commented that I would never escape again because no one came out of Oranienberg alive.

8. At Oranienberg I was put in the Sonderlager and met W/C. Day. During my stay there the commandant and the adjutant were frequently absent and they ignored most of our requests. The commandant's name was Oberst Keindel, a very short man with thick glasses and a bald head.

9. On the night of 23/24 September 1944 W/C. Day, Major Dodge, Lt-col Jack Churchill, F/L. James and myself escaped from the Sonderlager through a tunnel 100 feet long. I was caught 9 hours later with W/C. Day at Mahlsdorf 30 kilometres east of Berlin. We were caught by an S.D. man and taken to the police station where we gave the agreed story that we had escaped from Sagan. They telephones to Sagan and we were collected by the Wehrmacht and taken to Stalag IIID in Berlin. After another telephone conversation with Sagan we were taken to the Liertestrasse gaol in Berlin. We were collected from that gaol by 8 Gestapo men in civilian clothes. They came in two cars and took us to the H.Q. in Francosischestrasse. There W/C. Day was left downstairs while I was taken up for interrogation. The interrogator's name was Ems who was 5 ft 5 ins to 5 ft 6 tall, slim, aged 35 to 40, thin black hair and glasses. There was another man present who spoke English better than Ems. He was tall with wavy black hair. The interrogation was friendly and I was not pressed to give answers to questions that I did not wish to answer. No signed statement was taken. After the interrogation W/C. Day and I were handcuffed and taken by car to Oranienberg. Ems travelled with us and the car was again driven by Frau Willing. I would recognise Ems again, also the second man.

10. On arrival at Oranienberg we were taken into the Cellebau. I was put in cell 66 by myself and besides the handcuffs shackles were put on my legs. These were like a large edition of the handcuffs and made it hardly possible to walk. They were not joined to any fixed object. The shackles were put on by Unterscharfführer Ems. He was from the Sudetenland and I would recognise him again. The Scharfführer in charge was named Eccarius and other members of the staff in the building were Hackman from Osnabruck, Mayer and Oberscharfführer Zipmann (? German for carpenter) who had lived in America, spoke fluent English and was married to a Danish girl.

11. On the following morning the adjutant had the shackles removed. They had been temporarily removed during my interrogation.

12. I was interrogated the same night for 5 hours from 2300 to 0400 hours. The interrogator tried to intimidate me by shouting and using threatening words and also by accusing me of being a spy and saboteur. No violence was used against me. The interrogator was a man who had been in the German Embassy in London and was nicknamed by us "Twister". Major Dodge might know his name and I would recognise him again. He was tall and broad with thick glasses and a dark skin. He was violently anti-semitic and anti-conservative. There was another man with me with the same kind of appearance as S/L. Bushell. In addition there were Lieut. Mohr of the Kripo and S.S. and the adjutant.

13. After the interrogation I went back into my cell where I remained for four weeks without exercise or books or writing materials. For four more months we were allowed five books for six weeks, two Red Cross parcels a month and one hour's exercise per day. On 15th February 1945 we were put back into the Sonderlager in order to prepare us for removal to Dachau. When we were moved Major Dodge had already left for Berlin.

14. The reason given us for being moved back was that the Russian offensive had started and that we were being moved away.

15. I have never heard of any German S.S. officer named Absalom nor seen a heavily built Gestapo agent of 6 ft 3 ins.

31 May 1945. (Sgd) S.H. DOWSE, F/Lt.

Taken down by me on the above date.

(Sgd) R.J. Rendle.

Major,
J.A.G's Office.

A083990

H1509-0123

H1509-0124

(21)

TRANSLATION.

STATEMENT of 2/Lieut. Van WYMEERSCH made before GIRARD, Albert and GAILLARD, Jean of the Gendarmerie at THOUARS Department of the Deux-Sevres, on request of Lt-Col. FOURNIER, French War Crimes Liaison Group.

VAN WYMEERSCH, Raymond, Leon, Narcisse, born on 24 September 1920 at ASNIERES (Seine) 2/Lieut. French Air Force, no appointment at the present momet. Address : 55, route de Doue a Thouars (Deux-Sevres) states :-

" I was taken prisoner on the 19th August 1942 at 1250 hours at PUIS near Dieppe(S.I.) The Germans took me to Rouen where I arrived at the hospital at 9.15 next morning.

I left Rouen on the 25th August at 1915 hrs for STATRODA Germany where I arrived 30 August at 1305 hours. I left STATRODA on 11 December to go to Stalag Luft III at SAGAN (Silesia) where I arrived the same day and was put into Camp East. I moved from this camp on the 25th March 1943 when we were taken to Camp North at SAGAN.

Inside this camp an escape organisation made plans for building a tunnel. We opened a third tunnel on the night 24-25 March 1944 after the firsttwo had been unsuccessful. I left thetunnel roughly at 2030 hrs as I was the 19th. I was in possession of a French Identity card of an "ausweiss" and of a paper from the Commissioner of Police, Breslau, in lieu of a passport and of a leave pass to go to France from the firm of Siemens of Breslau.

I took the 1157 train at the station at SAGAN. Due to an air-raid, the Breslau train which should pass through SAGAN at 1157 hrs was an hour late and instead of going to BRESLAU I found myself at LISSA in Poland. I changed and arrived back at BRESLAU on the 25th, roughly at 9 o'clock in the morning. At Breslau I bought a ticket direct to PARIS, Gare de l'Est.

I left BRESLAU at 1110 hrs and arrived at METZ on the 26th March, after having passed through DRESDEN, LEIPZIG, FRANKFURT, MAYENCE, SAARBRUCKEN and at METZ station I was arrested by the Gestapo.

I was put into a prison in METZ which was situated near the station. I was interrogated and threatened by the Gestapo. I stayed at METZ until the 30th March at 6 o'clock in the morning without food and without drink with the hands manacled behind my back. After that I was sent to BERLIN where I arrived the same day at 2200 hrs and was further interrogated in a prison which I thought was "ALBRECK STRASS" and eventually I was taken to the prison at Alexander Platz where I was incarcerated. I broke out on the 24th May during an air-raid but was recapturedthe same day. I was immediately taken to the prison at PLOTZENSEE.

I came back to the prison at Alexander Platz on 20 June and returned to Plotzensee on 7 November to be despatchedto the Concentration Camp at SACHSENHAUSEN. All the interrogations which took place were made by the Gestapo applying their usual methods.

As far as the fate of Fl/Offr COCHRANE, Sqn Leader BUSHENN and Fl/Lt SCHEIDHAUER is concerned, I saw Flying Officer COCHRANE in Frankfurt-a-Main on 26 Mar 43 at 0700 hrs. He walked freely in the roads at Frankfurt; having seen him from the distance, I did not speak to him.

As for the other two officers, they were, according to information given to me by the Gestapo in METZ, arrested at SAARBRUCKEN on 26 March at 2300 hrs.

On 30 March on my journey to BERLIN, the Inspector who had carried out the arrest of the two officers came to speak to me on the train. When I askedhim whether I would rejoin these two officers and where they were, the Inspector answered "They are still at SAARBRUCKEN, but they will leave tomorrow for the same camp and you will all be together".

I learned of the death of the 50 officers from the speech of Mr. Eden over the British wireless towards the end of June or beginning of July. This was confirmed to me by Captain Churchill at SACHSENHAUSEN.

I can say that I have already given the same information to an Intelligence officer at NAPLES (Italy) on the 13th May 1945. "

(sgd) GIRARD

(sgd) GAILLARD

I CERTIFY that this is a true translation of the document attached marked 'A'.

(SGD) S.M. STEWART
Captain,
Legal Staff,
HQ 21 Army Group.

A 083991

SECRET

(2e)

Good Witness

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

CHARGE NO. U.K. - G/B.70

SHOOTING OF 50 PRISONERS OF WAR FROM STALAG LUFT III

Statement of 76904 Flight Lieutenant B. GREEN, Cortegar, Bourne End, Bucks.

Flight Lieutenant GREEN states:-

1. I have read through the copy of my evidence given before the Court of Inquiry held in Stalag Luft III by order of Group Captain Wilson concerning the deaths of 50 British and Allied prisoners, members of the R.A.F. This evidence is correct and I have added my signature to the copy.

2. My number in the order of passing out of the tunnel was 38. I was in a party of 12 whose intention was to travel 50 miles by train and after that to go on foot. To the best of my recollection the party of 12 consisted of the following besides myself: S/L. Williams, Major Dodge, F/Lts. James, Mondschein, Wernham, Pawluk, Kiewnarski, Skanziklas and Bull, besides Lieut. Poynter, R.N. and another officer, probably a F/Lieut. who I believe was nicknamed "Rusty".

3. The people present at my interrogation were two civilians and a young girl typist. My interrogator was a stocky short man, not at all like the description given by Major Dodge of his interrogator. I did not pay much attention to the other civilian but so far as I remember he did not speak any words of English and my interrogator always spoke to him in German. The atmosphere during the interrogation was sinister.

4. The local Hauptmann at Hirschberg in the police station, who seemed to be in charge, was an aggressive man who seemed to be about 40 years of age and of slight build. He shouted on the slightest provocation both at his staff and ourselves.

5. When we were being moved anywhere at Hirschberg we were usually escorted by two plain clothes detectives. I know that these men were armed because they showed us their automatic pistols before we set out as a warning. They treated us quite well and did not seem to belong to the Gestapo but rather to the ordinary police detectives.

6. During the time when we were at Hirschberg I formed the impression that the men with whom we came into contact were carrying out orders from outside and that they were not themselves making decisions.

7. I also remember that after a start had been made with the interrogation on some of us at Hirschberg police station we were dispersed for a time possibly because it was seen that the interrogation was going to be prolonged. On this occasion I was taken away with Wernham by two soldiers to a place which looked like an old army barracks but may have been a prisoner of war camp. I saw two British soldiers kicking a football about on the parade and football ground. The soldiers who escorted us seemed quite friendly but I had an impression, from the looks which they exchanged with other German soldiers, that they had some private joke about us and I was puzzled by this.

8. I am sure that the assistant gaoler at Hirschberg prison said that we were lucky not to have fallen into the hands of the Gestapo. He said this when several of us were in the small exercise yard there. The prison consisted of about 3 floors with about half a dozen cells on each. According to the marking on the door there were 20 Frenchmen in one cell and a Polish Jew who had been in prison a year. The food given to us was quite good and the gaoler and his assistant, who wore civilian clothes, seemed quite friendly. The uniformed police on the other hand shouted a good deal.

9. When we were taken back to the Stalag from Hirschberg the Abwehr officer who talked to us seemed to be chatting quite casually either to satisfy his own

/ curiosity

A083992

H1509-0125

curiosity or to pass the time. We did not go into the commandant's office and I had the impression that someone else was inside the office giving directions. The S.S. Hauptmann at Sagan who reassured us was fairly tall, young looking, fair and friendly. I have seen him twice since in the Stalag. He seemed to me to be the senior officer at the Sagan Police Station but I was told that he belonged to the S.S.

10. When we were brought the second time to the Stalag our reception by the members of the Luftwaffe with whom we came into contact was clearly hostile. We were kept waiting 8 hours in the guard room and the Abwehr officer who had chatted with us before was offensive in his manner.

11. After our return from the "cooler" the camp seemed quite normal. There were periodical searches of all the huts. I do not remember having heard the name Absolom or Samuel or to have seen the very tall S.S. man with a bullying manner and a bloodshot face.

12. I am not certain of the date but my impression is that it was during the first forthight in May when a poster was issued to the camp. The S.B.O. ordered them to be collected and not to be put up. The poster was in the form of a notice and the general gist of it was that escape was no longer a sport, that a certain amount of sabotage was occurring and that escapers were liable to be charged with it. I kept one of the posters but had to leave it behind when we left Sagan.

13. I have looked at the sketch of the Governor of Hirschberg prison in Addendum No.6 to the Summary of Information on German Personalities dated 25th October 1944 distributed by M.I.9. The sketch conveys nothing to me and I do not remember seeing anyone of that type at Hirschberg.

14th May 1945. (SGD) BERNARD GREEN.

A 083993

(27)

V.Good Witness

SECRET

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

CHARGE NO. U.K. - G/B.70

SHOOTING OF 50 R.A.F. PRISONERS OF WAR FROM STALAG LUFT III

Statement of 36103 Flight Lieutenant H.C. MARSHALL, Springdale, Fishery Road, Boxmoor, Herts.

Flight Lieutenant Marshall states:-

1. I have read through the copy of my evidence given before the court of inquiry held in Stalag Luft III by order of Group Captain Wilson concerning the deaths of 50 British and Allied prisoners of war, members of the R.A.F. This evidence is correct and I have added my signature to the copy.

2. On the night of 24th March I went through the tunnel immediately after F/Lieut. Bull who was sent through first to keep watch as the exit man at the far end of the tunnel for the first 20 escapers. Although I followed Bull I was therefore No.1 on the list. My partner, F/Lieut. Valenta, was No.2, S/Ldr. Bushell 3, F/Lieut. Scheidhauer 4, Gouws 5 and Stevens 6.

3. As to the pairs in which the escapers were to travel my recollection is that Dvorak and Plunkett, Tonder and Stower, Mondschein and Bull, Kirby-Green and Kidder, Espelid and Fugelsang, Marcinkus and Whalen, Bushell and Scheidhauer and Picard and Brettell were paired off together.

4. All the escapers who passed through Gorlitz gaol were intending to travel on foot with the exception of myself and Valenta. We had to change our plans because we failed to catch the train we intended owing to the fact that a technical hitch delayed the opening of the tunnel from 9 p.m. to 10.30 p.m. This meant that 3 possible trains had gone and we decided to move to Kohlfurt on foot.

5. It was part of the escape organisation that the escapers should be grouped according to their mode of travel for the first part of the journey. The first 20 out of the tunnel assembled at a point in the woods 200 yards from the exit. Bushell who was in this party said that there was a train from Sagan Station at 11 p.m. which we should all catch and that we should go to the station by twos and threes. He himself reached the station almost immediately but the rest of us had difficulty in finding the entrance to the station in the darkness owing to our unfamiliarity with its exact position. The entrance appeared to be a hut in which was the opening of a sub-way under the line. When we finally discovered it the air raid alarm went and those of us who were there were ordered to go to the shelters by a railway official.

6. The man Spannlayer referred to in my evidence appeared to a minor N.C.O. of the Landwacht. He was not in uniform but had a band on his arm. The police guard who took us to the local lock-up was wearing uniform of the S.S. type.

7. I remember that we were stripped in Sagan gaol. There was a Hauptmann there but I do not know whether his name was Absolom. I seem to have heard the name Absolom but I cannot remember in what connection. The man who searched me was an elderly civilian with watery eyes. We were in the ordinary gaol but it might have been a special wing. I had the impression that it was the S.S. who were dealing with us.

8. It was dark when we were taken in the lorry to Gorlitz and I have no detailed memory of the armed guard. There was one man with a tommy gun and an officer with a pistol in the lorry with us. They were both wearing green uniform similar to that of the S.S. police but I did not notice their badges. Behind the lorry there travelled a fast car armed with tommy guns.

9. I know that the building to which I was taken for interrogation in Gorlitz was the Civil Criminal Investigation Bureau. On the door of the room in which I was interrogated appeared a name which I remember as being something like Schultz.

H1509-0127

H1509-0128

peared with some other lettering to the effect that it was the Criminal Investigation Bureau. My impression was that the interrogation was carried out by the criminal police who then passed over to the Gestapo those prisoners who failed to return.

10. The interpreter at my interrogation was in army uniform but I do not think that he was wearing an overcoat although there was an overcoat there, possibly on the back of the chair. I was with him about an hour and a half and noticed that he was smoking continually. His uniform was green and of the S.S. Type. It had no markings. I do not agree that the civilian there was merely a clerk. I thought that he was in charge but necessarily taking a small part in the interrogation because he could not speak English. The interpreter had an American accent. The interpreter appeared to receive instructions from the civilian about some of the questions to be asked. There was a paper on the table with some notes on it. The typist was a middle aged well preserved woman of 45 to 50 wearing spectacles. She was not the same person as the woman who came in and fingered my clothes. This was a younger woman with a slight disfigurement to her nose. She behaved as if she was familiar with the office and the people in it. I am sure that I would recognise both women again and also the interpreter. I might be able to recognise the civilian but I am not sure.

11. I have looked at the reproduced sketches in Addendum No.6 to the Summary of Information on German Personalities dated 25th October 1944 distributed by MI.9. I was present at Sagan when the original drawings were made by F/Lieut. A. Cassie. The reproductions seem wrong to me. Taking the drawings in order:-

(a) I do not remember seeing a sketch of the prison governor at Hirschberg or to have seen any person resembling the sketch.

(b) I have seen a person resembling the sketch of the prison governor at Gorlitz but he was not present at my interrogation. He may well have been present at the interrogation of some of the prisoners who were interrogated inside the prison. The hair in the drawing is wrongly reproduced. This man appeared to be the civilian head of the gaol. The civilian organisation seemed to have been preserved and to have been duplicated to some extent by the S.S. organisation. The civilian made inspections of the cells and had brownish hair brushed straight back over his head. The attached rough sketch made by me and marked 'A' indicates the appearance of this man's hair so far as I remember it.

(c) The reproduction of the drawing of the interpreter at Gorlitz seems correct and resembles the interpreter present at my interrogation.

(d) The reproduction of the drawing of the man described as the S.S. officer who took charge of one of the parties leaving Gorlitz has been altered. I never saw this man in uniform. He wore a "pork pie" hat and civilian clothes. He was a huge man 6 feet 3 to 4 inches in height, very broad with a large face heavily jowled with a large nose either naturally broad or flattened. It did not strike me he had a very red face. I saw him waiting in the corridor when the civilians came to collect the second party or prisoners. A smallish man came into the doorway of our cell and asked our names. When I told him my name he commented that it was the same as his own. He was a nondescript small dapper, apparently efficient, man dressed in a blue overcoat and felt hat. I have never seen him since. There were about 10 civilians in the corridor and I had the impression that they were officials from outside and nothing to do with the prison and that the man who said his name was similar to mine was in charge of them. The attached sketch made by me and marked 'B' indicates the general appearance of this man so far as I remember it.

12. When the previous parties of prisoners were removed those remaining had no anxiety about them because we had been told by a guard that they would be taken for a second interrogation and then returned to the Stalag. Consequently some of us shouted after them as they left remarks such as "Keep my mail for me" and "Keep a good meal for me."

13. As to my evidence about the names of those forming the parties leaving Gorlitz, I now know that one prisoner who remained behind and that this was probably Long. The names are otherwise correct so far as I know. I compiled

A083995

/ the

H1509-0129

the lists of names from memory after hearing them called out in the corridor. They were not always called by the same voice. Sometimes the civilian head of the prison to whom I have referred called at the cells and on at least one occasion the guards knew which party was going out overnight and reshuffled them into one or more cells. The only party that left without my knowledge was the one which I then thought included Long which left early on the morning of 6th April.

14. My party was taken back to the Stalag in a standard Luftwaffe waggon driven by wood chips fuel. I did not see any letter 'S' chalked on the door of our cell before we left.

15. Before the escape I was sharing a room with Valenta, Tonder and two other prisoners, one of whom was interested in photography. Hauptmann Pieber was also interested in photography and had some conversations with this prisoner. On one occasion, about a month before the escape, I remember Pieber coming in and saying that there must be no mass escapes. He said it would be inadvisable to make any mass escapes in view of the previous threat by the Gestapo to take matters into their own hands in the camp. He emphasised the point and said that if we attempted to escape it should be in groups of less than 6. Again when Pieber was moved from the camp, after the escape, he came to say goodbye and said to me words to this effect, "Whatever you do Mr. Marshall never escape again."

29 May 1945. (Sgd) H.C. MARSHALL, F/Lt. R.A.F.

A 083996

H1509-0130

128

SECRET

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS.

CHARGE NO. U.K. - G/B. 70.

SHOOTING OF 50 R.A.F. PRISONERS OF WAR FROM STALAG LUFT III

STATEMENT of 70811 Flight Lieutenant T.R. NELSON, home address 11 Austhorpe Road, Cross Gates, Leeds.

Flight Lieutenant Nelson states:-

1. I have read through the copy of my evidence given before the Court of Inquiry held in Stalag Luft III by order of Group Captain Wilson concerning the deaths of 50 British and Allied prisoners, members of the R.A.F. This is a correct copy of my evidence as given at the time but I have since learnt that the statement that F/L. Long and F/L. Ellis left Görlitz with the fourth party is incorrect. I did not see either of them leave but I assumed that they had left with the other six because their names were called out shortly after the six names and later we heard the usual shuffling when a party left and assumed that F/L. Ellis and F/L. Long had gone too. Otherwise the evidence is correct and I have added my signature to the copy.

2. I took part in the escape organisation and my duties were concerned with making the mechanical equipment and gadgets required.

3. With regard to the other escapers I remember that Cochran spoke fluent German, Stower came from the Argentine and spoke fluent Spanish and was an experienced escaper. Whalen was an expert maker of false passes.

4. I was the 45th officer down the tunnel and the 65th to leave as before I left I helped in the hauling of 20 officers. Among the 20 that I hauled I remember Street because he accidentally exchanged his bundle with mine, and Humphreys and Long both of whom got stuck. I also remember Churchill going through towards the end of this group. Noble and Reece and one other came down into the tunnel and relieved Bethell, Long and myself who were hauling but they did not succeed in escaping.

5. I did see an S.S. Hauptmann at Sagan. Judging from the description given me by others this Hauptmann may have been Absolom but I am not sure.

6. The H.Q. we visited at Görlitz belonged to the Kripo. My reason for saying this is that I saw a number of notices in which the Kriminal Polizei were referred to.

7. Three quarters of the gaol at Görlitz was closed down. It was a transit prison and the bulk of it was occupied by evacuees. There were some Polish workers occupying the upper story of the section in which we were housed and when we occupied a cell overlooking the courtyard we could see children playing there and civilians passing in and out.

8. At my interrogation the interpreter was in army uniform, middle aged, clean shaven with fair thin and frizzy hair, aged about 40-45. His rank was Obergefreiter but he had a plaited rank on his shoulder strap which seemed to indicate that he was an officer cadet. The civilian was about 50 rather short and flabby, very dark with a fat greasy sallow face and thick horned rimmed spectacles. His appearance was almost Jewish. The typist was a young woman dark and medium height, aged about 25. During the interrogation I had the impression that the interrogator thought that we were concerned in more than an ordinary mass escape and that we were on some definite duty ordered from England with a common rendezvous and detailed plans. I saw the first group of civilians arrive. I was in the cell overlooking the courtyard at the time. There were three or four saloon cars from which a number of civilians alighted. I saw them come in and in particular a big man with a blood shot face. Several of the party wore short leather coats and tyrolean hats. I did not see any of the other parties of civilians arrive.

A 083997

9. I was able to compile the list of the parties because we always heard the

H1509-0131

names read out. There was a procedure of shuffling us round so that the party that was wanted could be segregated in two cells. As the names were not on the doors it was necessary for the Warders to call them out. We used to hear the noise when the parties left.

10. I have heard the name Obergruppenfuhrer Berger before. There was a German officer at Lubeck who was a leutnant in the Marine Artillery named Blanck. He had formerly been in the S.A. I had to see him about a sick parade and he told me during that conversation that there had been a conference in Berlin and all the Allied medical officers from the prisoner of war camps attended. I remember our doctors attending the conference. Blanck told me that Berger was in charge of all prisoner of war affairs and had been appointed by Hitler.

24th May 1945. (signed) T.R. NELSON, F/Lt. RAF.

Taken down by me on the above date.

(sgd) E.J. RENDLE,
Major,
Mil Dept.,
JAG's Office, London.

A 083998

H1509-0132

(2 R)

SECRET

United Kingdom Charges against German War Criminals.

CHARGE No. U.K. - G/B.70.

Shooting of 50 R.A.F. Officers from Stalag Luft III.

Statement of 41255 F/Lieut. R.S.A. Churchill, Stanwix, Ember Lane, Esher, Surrey.

1. I have read through the copy of my evidence given before the Court of Inquiry held in Stalag Luft III by order of Group Captain Wilson concerning the deaths of 50 British and Allied prisoners, members of the R.A.F. Subject to the small corrections which I have made and initialled this evidence is correct and I have added my signature to the copy.

2. I do not remember the number which I drew for passing through the tunnel but F/L Nelson went through the tunnel just before me and was waiting at the other end. We moved off in a party of 8 which included F/L. Stewart and F/L. Nelson. F/L. Long was still hauling at the end of the tunnel and was, I believe, to go shortly after us.

3. I do not remember many of the pairs in which the escapers were to travel but this should be known to S/L. D. Terrens who marked them out as they left and F/L. Kerr-Ramsay who was helping him. I am certain that S/L. Kirby-Green and F/L. Kidder were together and am almost certain that Catanach and Christensen were a pair. It is probable, though I am not certain, that Whalen and Picard, Dowse and Krol, S/L. Williams and Kierath and Bethel and Long were also pairs.

4. I know that the building in Görlitz to which I was taken for interrogation belonged to the Kiminal Polizei Department because I saw those words on a brass plate on the door. The interrogator was a man similar to the sketch reproduced in Addendum No. 6 to the Summary of Information on German Personalities dated 25th October 1944 distributed by MI.9. Although he is described as the interpreter he was in fact in charge. The other people in the room were a civilian who seemed to be a clerk responsible for putting papers in order etc., and a woman typist. The interrogator spoke fluent English with a slight American accent. He was wearing a faded green uniform greatcoat with a badge similar to an Obergefreiter's stripe in silver on the sleeve. My impression is that he was wearing uniform underneath as I do not remember noticing his civilian clothes. On the other hand I had the impression that he might have borrowed the greatcoat because he did not seem to be the sort of man who would be an Obergefreiter. He said that his job was merely to get answers to the questions on the form which he had. He seemed to be trying to give the impression that he had merely been called in from outside because of his knowledge of English.

5. The place where I saw the words "36 Kgt" on a board was the office which was the first room on the right in the corridor in which our cells were. There was a blackboard on which the words were chalked up with other figures which I took referred to some Poles who were on floors above and below us. It was the room in which the visitors' book was kept.

6. The part of the building in which we were put at Görlitz was only a small portion of a large building comparable in size to Buckingham Palace. The cells seemed to be only transit cells. The Poles billetted below us seemed to go out for the day on working parties. In addition to them I sometimes saw civilians lined up in the corridors but I did not know what for. They might, for example, have been foreign workers coming in to register. I went up and down the corridor a number of times in order to get to the lavatory. I remember seeing a civilian with glasses there who was treated with respect by all the uniformed guards. I imagine that he was in the police but had reached a rank high enough to entitle him to wear civilian clothes.

7. On 30th March 1944 the view which I had of the entrance from the cell window was partial, gained from looking out of the side of a recessed window. I am sure that there were not less than 4 saloon cars and not more than 5. They were brought in and turned round. The drivers looked like chauffeurs. I saw the shoulders and head of someone who looked like Leigh in the back of one of the cars with a man on either side. I could not see whether the men were in uniform

A 083999

H1509-0133

or not.

8. The man who entered the cell when I was looking out of the window was dressed in civilian clothes, very tall at least 6 feet 3 inches. He was extremely broad in the shoulder, heavily built. His face was enormous with big jowls, a large flattened nose and a "porty" complexion. He had two smaller men with him in civilian clothes but their appearance did not make much impression on my mind. After I had been found looking out of the window I believe that all the R.A.F. prisoners were moved to the other side of the corridor to prevent our seeing anything else.

9. As to the identity of the tall man referred to in para. 8 above I am sure that he was not the same person as the S.S. captain who was present when I was searched at Sagan. This captain I did see again in the Stalag. He came there about a week after I was released from the "cooler" where I had been for 3 weeks after my return to the Stalag. On this occasion the S.S. captain dressed as a Luftwaffe corporal was the typist present at an interview that I had with Captain Pieber which was designed to ascertain any relationship I had with the Prime Minister. I did not recognise him at the time but was told afterwards by Captain Pieber that he was the local S.S. captain at Sagan police station. I then immediately remembered his face.

On another occasion after I was released from the Stalag S/L. Waterer told me to go and look for a man in the compound who he said was the S.S. officer who had previously paid a visit to the Stalag after an earlier tunnel ("Tom") had been discovered. I do not know whether or not this was the same man as the captain at Sagan because I was unable to find him. I remember S/L. Waterer mentioning the name Dr. Absolom but I am not sure whether he was referring to one or both of these officers. S/L. Waterer, who I believe is back in this country, would know.

10. While we were at Görlitz we tried to get from the guards information about the parties of prisoners that had left. They were not ready to give information except that one of the parties had been taken away by the Luftwaffe., We concluded that this was the first party that went back to the Stalag.

11. I remember distinctly one of the ordinary police guards on duty in the prison at Görlitz. He was a young rosy-faced, fair-haired man with an affected manner. F/L. Nelson and F/L. Brodrick would also be able to recognise him.

12. I feel confident that I would be able to identify the tall man in civilian clothes referred to in para. 8 above and the S.S. Captain referred to in Para. 9.

12th May 1945. (sgd) R.S. Churchill.

Taken down by me on the above date.

(signed) E.J. RENDLE.
Major.
Mil Dept.,
JAG's Office.
London.

NB. On 30th May F/Lt Churchill called again. He agreed that the S.S. Captain was fair and young, well built and good looking - smart turnout.

(signed) E.J. RENDLE.
Major.

A 084000

(24)

SECRET

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

CHARGE NO. U.K.- G/B.70

SHOOTING OF 50 R.A.F. PRISONERS FROM STALAG LUFT III

STATEMENT of Lieutenant Alexander Desmond NEELY, Royal Navy, with permanent home address at 1, Manor Place, Edinburgh.

Lieutenant Neely states:-

1. I have read through the copy of my evidence given before the Court of Inquiry held in Stalag Luft III by order of Group Captain Wilson concerning the deaths of 50 British and Allied prisoners, members of the R.A.F. This is a correct copy of my evidence and I have added my signature to it.

2. As far as I can remember my number for passing out of the tunnel was 28. I life the Sagan Town Station by the 0313 hours train for Berlin on 25th March and arrived at Berlin at, I believe, about 0700 hours on the same day. Having failed to find any foreign workers to assist me I went on to Stettin leaving the Stettiner Bahnhof at 1620 hours and arriving at Stettin at, I think, 1830 hours.

3. I remember that on the train from Sagan to Berlin S/L. Catanach and F/L. Christensen also travelled. My last view of them was at Berlin when I saw them get off the train together. I did not speak to them but I understood that they were making for Denmark.

4. At Stettin I went to the address that I had been given but could not get any help there. I then made contact with a uniformed French soldier who put me on to some French friends of his working in Stettin hospital. I stayed with these friends on 25th, 26th and 27th March, keeping indoors by day and spending the nights trying to make contact with a Swede. On Tuesday, 28th March, I was told by a Frenchman that the Germans were searching the hospital as there had been a break of eighty prisoners of war from a camp and that the German navy had been turned out to assist in the search. I had arranged with W/C. Day and F/L. Tobolski to meet them at an address in Stettin on 28th March. I kept the appointment but they did not.

5. I decided to make for France by slow train in order to avoid a train search if possible. I left Stettin at 2030 hours on 28th March and arrived at Berlin at about 2230 hours. I spent the night in a hotel and on the next day owing to lack of food I decided to risk taking the express to Munich, and left Berlin by train between 1000 and 1100 hours.

6. I do not know whether the plain-clothes man referred to in my evidence as arresting me on the train belonged to the Gestapo. He was a policeman in plain clothes and I therefore described him as belonging to the Gestapo.

7. When I arrived at Munich the gaol to which I was taken was within half a mile of the main station. It was probably the main gaol and had Polish and Russian prisoners (male and female) there. Some of the prison staff were dressed in the uniform of the ordinary police but the N.C.Os who inspected my cell had the skull and cross bones on their caps and therefore appeared to belong to the S.S.

8. My first interview in the prison was on 30th March. I did not notice any name on the door of the office which seemed like the office of a fairly senior officer, e.g. a colonel. Before the interview a man in plain clothes, who appeared to be a senior police officer, came in and spoke to the civilian who was about to interrogate me. He asked me whether he had warned me that before I had proved my identity I was not entitled to any privileges of a prisoner of war and that I must realise that I was in a serious position because I was a "Kriegsverbrecher". The senior officer then went away. He appeared to work in that building and everyone in the room sprang to attention when he came in. I think I would recognise him again. My recollection of his appearance is about 6 feet 2 inches in height, 55 to 60 years of age with

/ greyish

H1509-0135

greyish wavy hair brushed back, a slim build and a clean shaven educated face. Before he left he turned to me and asked me in German whether I spoke German and whether I had understood what he had said. I replied that I had.

9. When he had gone there were left in the room two plain clothes men and a woman typist. One of these was the interrogator and the other was a runner. I think I would recognise the interrogator again. My recollection of his appearance is 5 feet 8 inches in height, 35 to 40 years of age, medium build with darkish hair, a beak nose and glasses. Like all the other officers there in civilian clothes he wore a Party badge in his buttonhole. Judging by the way in which he asked the opinion of the typist and the runner on various points in taking the statement he seemed to be a weak minded type of man. The chief points that worried him in the interrogation concerned the photographs on my pass and whether orders had been given to me about the route I was to take after my escape. He also wanted to know whether the officers who took part in the escape had been detailed for it or whether they were volunteers.

10. The reference to other officers in Munich was made by this interrogator on the first day that I saw him (30th March). I asked him how many of the other officers had been recaptured and he replied that two of them had been caught on the Swiss frontier "yesterday" and that there were other friends of mine in Munich.

11. During the week I waited in the gaol at Munich one German railway worker was put with me for a single night. He said that he had been caught playing poker for money. I complained to the S.S. N.C.O. about the putting of other nationalities into my cell and I also complained that when an air raid was in progress I was not taken to the air raid shelter with the other prisoners. I asked to see an S.S. officer but I never did so. No other prisoners were put in my cell.

12. When the plain clothes men came to fetch me they told me that they had come from Breslau. I asked the younger of them if he belonged to the Gestapo and he replied that he was a member of the Kriminal Polizei. During the journey the train was crowded although we had a reserved compartment. When other travellers tried to come into the compartment the older man showed them a metal pass and told them that the carriage was reserved. Having looked at the plate contained in the handbook on the German Police published by SHAEF I am sure that the plate which he showed the passengers was that of the Gestapo. I was well treated during the journey but I was warned that if I attempted to escape I would be shot. I saw that my escort had at least one pistol which was passed over from one to the other.

13. I did not get the names of either of the men who escorted me. The man who said that he belonged to the Kriminal Polizei was about 5 feet 8 inches in height, aged about 24, slim build with dark hair, a young face with a weak chin and clean shaven. He seemed not too well educated but was a cunning type. During the journey he showed me four photos of himself in different uniforms namely Army, Luftwaffe, Panzer and a black uniform which I took to be that of the Gestapo. He told me that his job was to be posted to different units and to listen to the talk. He also said in the course of conversation that he had been to one of the theatre shows put on by the prisoners in the North Compound at Stalag Luft III.

The other man was about 5 feet 10 inches to 5 feet 11 inches in height, aged about 35, with brown "mappy" hair, freckles, a flattish nose and sensual lips. He had a large head and shoulders but his body seemed to taper.

14. They took me back to Breslau by an express train and we then changed on to local trains to get back to Sagan without going to any office in Breslau. On one of the local trains they flirted with a woman ticket collector and gave her their addresses in Breslau.

15. When we changed trains for the last time my escort reported to the Gestapo Controller on the train. He turned up a book and said that I had been returned on the previous day but he was corrected and on looking his book up again said that I was due back that day. He and the elder of my escort seemed to know each other well and talked about old times.

H1509-0136

16. The day on which I got back to the camp was Saturday 8th April. When we arrived, there was nobody about in the Kommandantur and we waited in an outer office until I was handed over to the orderly officer. It was while we were waiting that the commandant came in. He was the temporary commandant who succeeded Von Lindeiner and stayed for about three weeks. I remember that when we were in the Kommandantur my escort reported to an S.S. Hauptsturmfuhrer that they had brought me back. He was 6 feet 1 inch to 6 feet 2 inches tall, aged 32 to 33, well built, clean shaven with an oval face dark hair not close cropped. He was smartly dressed and his appearance was similar to that of an A.D.C.

17. I understand that the 50 R.A.F. officers were shot because of the condition of the clothing that was returned by the Germans. This was handled by W/C. Hall, S/L. Torrens and F/L. Vivian who should be able to give details. I did not see the clothes myself but I shared a room in the Stalag with S/L. Torrens.

12th July 1945. (SGD) A. D. MEEHY, LT. R.N.

A 084003

(2j)

H1509-0137

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY ROYAL AIR FORCE OFFICERS FROM STALAG LUFT 3 IN 1944.

British National Office Charge No: UK-G/S 70

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference:

A F F I D A V I T

I, 5567016 ALBERT ALFRED REGINALD JOHN HICKS, Platoon Serjeant Major of the Wiltshire Regiment, at present attached to the ninth battalion The King's Regiment, with permanent home address at 17 Beaumont Place, Crown Hill, Plymouth, Devon, MAKE OATH AND SAY AS FOLLOWS:

1. In March 1944 I was a prisoner of war at Stalag XX B at WILLENBERG, which was about 60 miles from DANZIG. I was then the warrant officer in charge of British Red Cross clothing.

2. On a Sunday morning which I believe was the morning of the 26th March 1944 a Corporal Becker, who was a fellow prisoner of war, brought me a message that four British officers had arrived in the camp, that they had been apprehended by the Germans and required clothing. I went to the store.

3. When I entered the store I found four men in civilian clothes, and their spokesman inquired if we had an escape club in the camp. I refused to make any statement until I had received proof of their identity. After the spokesman had produced his identity disc I was satisfied, and told him that we had an escape club and we would do all in our power to help him and his companions. I issued them with clothing which included battle dress and cellular underwear. I did not give them overcoats or blankets in order that I might have an excuse for finding out which cell they were occupying so as to make the work easier for our escape organisation.

4. The spokesman, whom I took to be the senior officer, gave me to understand that they must re-escape that night. I got into contact with C.S.M. A. Dean of the Field Security Police who did all work in connection with escapes.

5. Half an hour later I persuaded the Germans to allow me to take the overcoats and blankets to the officers in their cell. I saw them, and the senior officer asked me for my number, name and unit. Each of the officers was in a separate cell, and after verifying the cell numbers and their positions I took the information again to C.S.M. Dean, who in turn got to work trying to liberate the officers.

6. It seemed that everything was going well. We had arranged for four substitutes to take the places of the officers. Unfortunately the plan failed in practice owing to the closeness of the guard, which consisted of six unter-offiziers for the four British officers. This guard in the evening of the same day whisked the officers into a car and took them away. I did not see the car leave but I believe that C.S.M. Dean did.

7. As to the identity of the officers I do not remember their names and I did not obtain their signatures in the Red Cross book. The spokesman had a bushy, black moustache and an English accent. He seemed to be about 30 to 40 years of age although his age was difficult to tell, and I remember that he mentioned that one of the other officers was a Belgian whom he introduced to me. They were all heavily bearded and dirty. They were dressed in rough civilian clothing of the French peasant type. One of them had a French beret on. I think that they told me that they had been caught in the neighbourhood of MARIENBURG, which is the bridge over the Weichsel on the road connecting MARIENBURG with DANZIG.

H1509-0138

8. Some time later C.S.M. Fulton told me that the four officers had been shot.

SWORN by the above ALBERT ALFRED REGINALD JOHN HICKS
at 6 Spring Gardens in the City of Westminster
this thirteenth day of August 1945 (A.A. HICKS)

BEFORE ME

(C, BUCKLEY)
Captain Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of The Judge Advocate General, London.

A 084005

H1509-0139

(3a)

SPECIAL COPY

TOP SECRET

G.R.G.G.315(C) APPENDIX I TOP SECRET

Generalmajor WESTHOFF's (PWD) verbatim account of the shooting of the 50 Allied PW from Stalag Luft 3 SAGAN, Mar 44

I was in charge of the 'General' department (Abteilung 'Allgemein') when the shooting of the escaped RAF PW from Stalag-Luft 3 took place. It was the first occasion on which Feldmarschall KEITEL had sent for me. I went with General v.GRAEVENITZ. He had been sent for and I was to accompany him. A certain number of officers had escaped from the SAGAN camp. I don't remember how many, but I believe about eighty. When we entered, the 'Feldmarschall' was very excited and nervous and said:"Gentlemen, this is a bad business." We were always blamed whenever PW escaped - we couldn't tie them to our apron strings! "This morning GÖRING reproached me in the presence of HIMMLER for having let some more PW escape. It was unheard of." Then they must have had a row because the camp didn't come under us, it was a GAF camp. All GAF camps came directly under the GAF itself, but the inspector of PW camps was in charge of all camps for inspection purposes. I wasn't inspector yet. General v. GRAEVENITZ was inspector, and all camps came under him in matters concerning inspection and administration. GÖRING blamed KEITEL for having let those men escape. These constant escapes were a bad show. Then HIMMLER interfered - I can only say what the 'Feldmarschall' told us - and he complained that he'd have to provide another 60,000 or 70,000 men as 'Landwachen', etc.

Feldmarschall KEITEL said to us:"Gentlemen, these escapes must stop. We must set an example. We shall take very severe measures. I can only tell you that the men who have escaped will be shot; probably the majority of them are dead already." KEITEL said that to us at the conference. We were amazed as that was a conception we had never come across before. The affair must have happened in March. We were sent to the 'Feldmarschall' in BERLIN a few days after the escape, not on that account but for some other business. We knew they'd escaped and we were taken by surprise by that declaration at the conference. General v. GRAEVENITZ intervened at once and said:"But Sir, that's out of the question. Escape isn't a dishonourable offence. That is specially laid down in the convention." He raised these objections, whereupon KEITEL said:"I don't care a damn; we discussed it in the FÜHRER's presence and it cannot be altered." I cannot recollect the exact details - HIMMLER and the FÜHRER must have arranged it between them, as we returned after that.

Camps only report to us after escapes have been made or else when the escapees have been caught. The camp reports: so-and-so many have been caught. But in this case none of our men had shot any of the PW; I made enquiries at once. None of them had been shot by a soldier but by Gestapo men only, or else police sentries. That proves that probably HIMMLER - of course I don't know whether he made the suggestion to the FÜHRER or how they arranged it - it should be possible to find that out from GÖRING who was present at the conference. Naturally I don't know. At any rate it is a clear fact that our men didn't shoot any of them; they must all have been shot by police men. They weren't handed over to the police; they were caught by them. Usually when PW were caught by the police they were returned to our camp and we passed sentence on them.But in this particular case only those caught by our people were brought back to the camp, that is, those caught by soldiers.

I don't know whether the 'Landwacht' came under HIMMLER in such a case or not. I can't tell you exactly, as I'm not sure. HIMMLER calls out the 'Landwacht' - it is not our responsibility. HIMMLER gave them their assignments as they have police functions. We had no authority to give them orders. I can safely say that the military didn't shoot any of them; I had a report sent me at once and told General von GRAEVENITZ:"Sir, the only thing we can do is to see that no dirty business is carried out where we are in charge." The 'Landwacht'

A 084006

H1509-0140

under HIMMLER, is the Gestapo's responsibility, and we could do nothing about it. We were faced with a fait accompli. General v.GRAEVENITZ who was the man concerned immediately pointed it out to the 'Feldmarschall' and said:"That's quite impossible, we can't shoot any people." And how the shooting was carried out I heard from the representative of the protecting power, Herr NAVILLE(?) of SWITZERLAND. He then drove there and it was only through him that I found out that the people were apparently in prison at GÖRLITZ. Herr NAVILLE(?) told me that he had been in the camp and had been told by the camp leader that the people were supposed to be in prison at GÖRLITZ. The PW had expressed their opinion about it and had said it would have been quite impossible for these people to have escaped again. They were closely watched and were, I believe, shackled or something. It would have been impossible for them to escape again. Then we turned to the Gestapo, because we had to find out the order of the events, also for the Foreign Office, and asked them to give information as to how the men met their death. I still haven't got that information to this day. I myself went to the Gestapo and said:"I need the documents." Then I set the Foreign Office on to it only after the subject had been forbidden. We exchanged correspondence with the Gestapo. Afterwards I think Gruppenführer MÜLLER at the Gestapo dealt with the affair. At any rate we didn't get any news and so it was pointed out to the 'Feldmarschall' that such a state of affairs was impossible, that we had to get in communication with the Foreign Office. Then he emphatically stated that it was forbidden to get into touch with the Foreign Office. Then the affair was raised in the House of Commons in ENGLAND and then a note was sent by our side. Then I was quite suddenly called up by Admiral BIRKNER(?) of the Foreign Department (Amtsgruppe Ausland) in the OKW, which keeps contact with the Foreign Office. He called me up by telephone at night and said:"The 'Feldmarschall' has given me orders to prepare an answer for ENGLAND immediately. What is it all about? I don't know anything about the case." I said: "Herr Admiral, I'm sorry, but General von GRAEVENITZ received strict orders not to talk to anyone about it. Nothing was allowed to be put down in writing either. Apart from that we ourselves were faced with an accomplished fact. This order was apparently issued by HIMMLER and the position was such that we could do nothing more at all about it." Then he wanted me to tell him about the affair. So I was only able to say to him: "I only know what Herr NAVILLE(?) told me, that's all. I made various attempts to approach the Gestapo to get the reports for the Foreign Office. I'm sorry, but I can't get them." Then the Foreign Office itself got into touch and took charge of this affair. Then another of my men, Oberstleutnant KRAFFT, went to BERCHTESGADEN while I was on a journey. At that time a note to ENGLAND was to be prepared. Then when we read this note to ENGLAND in the newspaper we were all absolutely taken aback. We all clutched our heads: Mad! We could do nothing about the affair.

Generalinspekteur General ROETTIG had nothing to do with it, nothing at all. He did not have any hand in the affair at all. He was completely excluded from it by the fact that these matters were taken out of his hands, apparently at that conference with the FÜHRER in the morning, that's to say the conference between HIMMLER, Feldmarschall KEITEL and GÖRING, which took place in the FÜHRER's presence. The FÜHRER himself always took a hand in these affairs when officers escaped. For that reason it was always a frightful battle for us, we were put under frightful pressure. Then the matter was always so handled that the OKW got blamed from above for our being too slack with the PW, and for allowing them much too much freedom. We always said the Geneva Convention was binding for us. That was the perpetual struggle. The affairs went so far that if we ever received reports from American or Canadian camps, or from English camps for Germans, and there were any points in the report which could possibly lead to trouble, as is the case in every PW camp, I always told my departmental staff: "For heaven's sake, don't let's pass that up any higher", unless it was one from higher authority. "We won't pass it up any higher; we'll deal with it here, for otherwise it will only lead to unnecessary friction!" So, as far as my office was concerned, everything was done with respect to PW matters which could be done. Unless we were absolutely forced to do otherwise, the 'Inspekteur' of PW camps certainly used to keep to the

A 084007

Convention. The protecting power will be able to prove that. All the officers who have worked with me could prove that. We always held those courses in VIENNA, the point of which was to acquaint the officers with the Convention and to tell them of the difficulties, that we were bound to keep to the Convention, but that as everyone interfered in matters relating to PW, our life was made extremely hard. That was the two-year long struggle which I carried on.

General ROETTIG, as far as I know, was only once with Feldmarschall KEITEL altogether, although he came directly under the 'Feldmarschall'. General ROETTIG came to see me about three months before the post was abolished, and complained that he never saw the 'Feldmarshall' at all, and that he was treated altogether like someone entirely superfluous. So I said to him: "Sir, I consider that you are just being used for window dressing. That's my opinion. If Feldmarschall KEITEL is attacked he can say to HIMMLER: "There you are, I can't do more than that. I even appointed a GOC whose sole job that is, and who has to see to it that no PW escaped. He has to check up on the camps to see that everything is in order, and to see that there's no negligence there." That's my personal opinion of General ROETTIG's position. When he heard about the shooting, ROETTIG clasped his head in his hands, as we all did. I didn't sleep a wink for nights on end. After all, one does have one's feelings of honour. But we couldn't do anything about it. When we came home, so-and-so many people had been shot already. As it was done by the Gestapo, what could you do? Hand in your resignation? It wouldn't have been accepted. I went to see General SCHMUNDT and begged him to release me from the job. But it couldn't be done.

I only know an order existed that only officers and, I believe, only those who were caught by the Gestapo should be handed over to them. This must have happened whilst General von GRAEVENITZ was still there. Intelligence wasn't my department; it was a separate OKW branch. The Intelligence branch provided Intelligence officers for PW camps. They came under the Intelligence Branch of the OKW. They were attached to us. I know that that order existed, but I can't say for certain whether all men were to be handed over or whether the Gestapo could only keep those they caught themselves. These orders were always issued at HIMMLER's instigation.

I received a report from the camp saying so-and-so many men had been shot whilst attempting to escape. I didn't hear from the Gestapo at all. It's like this: the reports are sent to the camp. Then the camp informed us that a certain number of men had been recaptured and a certain number shot. Things are reported in that way. The Gestapo sent me no information whatsoever; they merely told us casually, whenever we made enquiries, that they'd recaptured a certain number. The 'Feldmarschall' gave us detailed instructions to publish a list at the camp, giving the names of those shot, as a warning. That was done. That was a direct order which we couldn't disobey. We used to object to such cases, but if we had opposed all the constantly-recurring orders we should always have had rows.

Apparently the bodies were burnt and the ashes put into urns and sent to the camp. For the burial the PW arranged with the protecting power that they should be allowed to erect a nice monument, which they made themselves. Before the burial the Camp Commandant sent me a photograph of the monument. I kept the photograph and didn't pass it on as I feared it would give rise to more difficulties. I said to Oberstleutnant KRAFFT:"We shall only send the report regarding the arrival of the urns to Higher Authority. Matters of this sort were always passed to Higher Authority. They went to the Party Chancellery and then there was hell to pay. The cremation of dead PW is forbidden. There were always instructions to that effect. Whenever anything was done or was planned to be done contrary to the Convention I used to go to the department above and say: "That is contrary to the Convention. I should like to draw your special attention to it. We cannot do this." However, difficulties were laid in our path from all sides. Whenever I addressed the officer's corps and said: "Gentlemen, we only act according to the Convention", someone from Higher Authority, from the Party Chancellery, arrived the following day and said: "Gentlemen, the Convention is a scrap of paper, which doesn't interest us." I was at a conference at the Party Chancellery.

/4

A 084008

H1509-0141

H1509-0142

BORMANN's deputy was present. We were discussing the Convention and I told BORMANN's deputy, who was an 'Obergebietsleiter' or something of the sort, called FRIEDRICH: "For me the Convention is valid. The FÜHRER ordered it and I shall adhere to it. Unless I receive different orders from higher authority I cannot disregard the Convention. Incidentally it is utter nonsense for you to tell me' - it was a large conference, including members of all the Ministries - "that I should disregard the Convention when, on the other hand, the protecting power never takes its eye off me. Then I have to make a report to the Foreign Office, in order to straighten matters out. It is quite out of the question." Whereupon FRIEDRICH said: "Gentlemen, that is of no importance." That was typical of them. They could do as they pleased. None of us had any say in matters, and fear of the concentration camp was always at the back of our minds, as they'd put us in their black books.

The Air Force PW camps were under GAF administration. I always regretted this. Apparently, when PW administration was being set up, GÖRING said: "No, Air Force PW are a GAF concern. We shall put them in our own camps." All Air Force PW camps had GAF commandants. They came under GAF but they also came under the 'Wehrkreis' Director of PW and also of the Chief of PW camps, in matters regarding treatment. For instance, PW in operational zones didn't come under us, but under the 'Oberquartiermeister'. However, in matters concerning treatment they came under us because the OKW had issued all these instructions, regarding the treatment of PW. As a result we also sent them instructions as regards treatment. They were tied by these instructions but we couldn't get at the PW as such. Our relations with the GAF camp at SAGAN were always of the best. Oberst von LINDEINER, an old GAF officer, was Camp Commandant at the time. He came a cropper over this business. He was brought before a court-martial because those people escaped. In that particular camp 101 tunnels had been dug. He found 100 of them but not the 101st, by which they got away. I told the PW: "Well, gentlemen, the Convention allows you to attempt an escape, we admit that much, but you mustn't think the country in which you are imprisoned won't try and prevent this." In the end my commandants were always appearing at courts-martial. There was a basic rule which was actually an order by the 'Feldmarschall': "Any commandant who has a mass attempt at escape in his camp shall be brought before a court-martial." We had commandants who had been before courts-martial on four or five occasions. The Air Force PW camps came under the REICHSMARSCHALL, because he appointed the commandants himself. The Naval and Army camps came under our command. The GAF had its own camps, also in matters of administration. We didn't build them, the GAF did. At the time it was their construction branch or something of the sort. Oberst WÄLDE was head of GAF PW administration at the time. He only had a few camps. We also got the reports from their camps. GÖRING and the 'Feldmarschall' can give information regarding the essentials of this matter, as they discussed it with the FÜHRER. The 'Feldmarschall' instructed us to work out detailed orders, as we had to confirm the fact that our guard troops were not concerned. This decision, presumably coming from the FÜHRER, gave the matter into the hands of HIMMLER and the Gestapo. Things were now out of our hands. We insisted immediately, and said: "Not one of our men touch the PW. The PW whom we catch are sent back to our camps." We issued orders to that effect. I reported to the 'Feldmarschall' on three occasions in all, always in the presence of my superior officer. On one occasion with General von GRAEVENITZ; that was on that occasion. The second occasion was when I was ordered to see HIMMLER by Feldmarschall KEITEL, when I saw him subsequently on account of the recruiting of British PW and he reproached me for opposing the recruiting. The third occasion was when General REINECKE and I saw KEITEL about the handing over of PW to HIMMLER; KEITEL was intending to hand the whole show over to HIMMLER when I drew his attention to the following fact: "Sir, that is out of the question; that can't be done. The protecting power and enemy states will object to having anything to do with HIMMLER. I think it a very risky thing for the OKW to withdraw from PW administration." General REINECKE raised the same objections. Whereupon KEITEL decided to let us retain a small section.

/5

H1509-0143

We were told: "All men who get away are to be shot!" The 'Feldmarschall' prohibited anything concerning this to be put into writing. Nothing at all. Only the camp was to be informed in order to put them in the picture. I discussed the matter with GRAEVENITZ once more. I can't tell you the exact details any more. We contacted the Gestapo regarding the return of the bodies. We had to have them back. Then von GRAEVENITZ left for the front. I then said to Oberstleutnant KRAFFT: "I won't do it like that. I'm going to cover myself at all costs, so that we're not involved in it afterwards. It's true the 'Feldmarschall' has forbidden it to be put in writing, but I want to have it in writing. It must be signed by the FÜHRER." Contrary to Feldmarschall KEITEL's orders - I pretended that I hadn't understood properly - I worked the thing out on paper. I said to Oberstleutnant KRAFFT: "I want to have the word 'shoot' included, so that KEITEL can see it in writing. He may adopt a different attitude then." When I got the thing back he had written the following in the margin: "I didn't definitely say 'shoot', I said 'Hand over to the Police or hand over to the Gestapo.'" So that was a partial climb down.

We arranged with the 'Feldmarschall' to have the matter submitted to the FÜHRER. We had the feeling that there was something not quite in order. It was to be done in such a way that the Gestapo, that is to say, HIMMLER, was to do it in this way and we were to do it in our way. The 'Feldmarschall' didn't want to go to the FÜHRER alone, he wanted HIMMLER to do something from the other side at the same time, and that was to be done simultaneously. So on instructions from the 'Feldmarschall' we worked out this order and then said to the Gestapo: "Here, this is to be put before the FÜHRER, because it's impossible on any lower level." But that kept on being drawn out, and at that time I had an ever-growing conviction that something was not in order. Nobody wanted to approach the FÜHRER with this affair. In the end I couldn't get where I wanted with this affair. So I went to BERLIN myself - it was the only time I ever saw KALTENBRUNNER - and said to KALTENBRUNNER: "This matter is still outstanding. It should be submitted to the FÜHRER. It can't carry on like this. A decision must be made sometime, but apart from that I am of the opinion that the whole affair should be dropped. The whole thing is madness. It has already let us into so much unpleasantness, and is so monstrous that I am still of the opinion that this affair should either be stopped in some way, or the FÜHRER be dissuaded from continuing it any further." Then nothing more was done about it, and no order was issued either. KALTENBRUNNER was a very quiet person, he hardly ever spoke at all. I said to him: "We're all clear about it, and the English in particular only escape for the fun of it. The English have never yet made difficulties for us by mass escapes; they have their escape committee in the camp." We all knew that. No-one was allowed to attempt escape without informing the escape committee. He had to inform them and was then prepared by them for the escape. After that he had to get away and if he was caught he put up with that and gave no trouble.

I cannot remember having received any reports saying the PW having committed any sabotage or espionage after they escaped. I also always opposed the idea of, for instance, English officers going for walks with a sentry after they'd given their word of honour not to escape. The English officers complained, as this was against their sense of honour. I immediately saw their point of view and said: "That's nonsense. Either they give their word of honour and we let them go out on the strength of that, or else I don't ask them to give their word and send them out under guard."

C E R T I F I C A T E

This Appendix contains an accurate translation of oral statements made to me by Gen.Maj. WESTHOFF on 13 Jun 45 in reply to questions concerning the shooting of 50 R.A.F. officers from Stalag Luft 3.

A

084010

Dated this 23rd day of the ninth month of 1945

.....

Capt. J.E. PARNELL, I.C.

(39)

H1509-0144

Translation of Statement by:-

Max Ernst Gustav Friedrich WIELEN

Oberregierungs- und Kriminalrat / SS - Obersturmbannführer

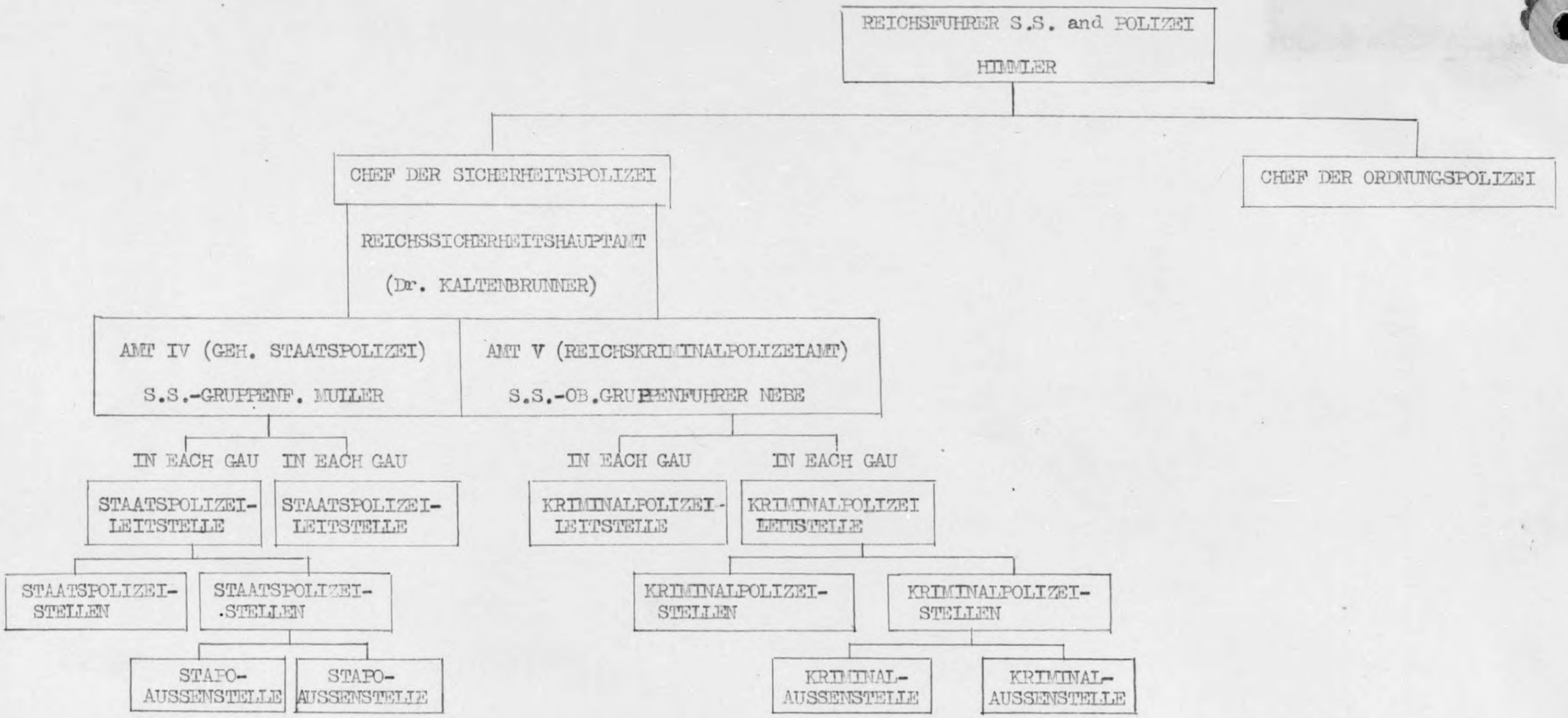
formerly Officer i/c Kriminalpolizeileitstelle BRESLAU.

I have to state in answer to the question, whether I know anything about the shooting of English Prisoners of War Air Force Officers of the Prison Camp at Sagan, that I have knowledge of this matter and wish to make the following statement without reserve.

The shooting took place on the express personal orders of the former Fuhrer Adolf Hitler and was carried out by the Geheime Staatspolizei.

The officer in charge of the Staatspolizeileitstelle at Breslau was at that time Oberregierungsrat S.S. Obersturmbannfuhrer Dr. Scharpwinkel. His immediate superiors were the Chief of the Sicherheitspolizei S.S. Obergruppenfuhrer Dr. Kaltenbrunner and the Chief of Amt IV of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt S.S. Gruppenfuhrer Müller. I am unable to give the names of the officers in charge of other districts of the Geheime Staatspolizei who carried out shootings in their districts. I insert here a small chart shewing the organisation of the Sicherheitspolizei.

A 084011



A 084012

H1509-0145

H1509-0146

First of all it should be understood that under the existing decrees the Kriminal-polizei is the competent authority for Fahndungen of all kinds except in political cases when they are carried out by the Staatspolizei themselves. The latter would, however, in most cases of Fahndung for a particular person circulate simultaneously particulars in the German Kriminalpolizeiblatt (Police Gazette) and Fahndungsnachweis (list of "Wanted" persons) so that in actual fact every German police official (Schutzpolizei, Gendarmerie, Staatspolizei, Kriminalpolizei) would be on the lookout for such a person.

The Fahndung for escaped prisoners of war was invariably the concern of the Kriminal-polizei, at the same time they had to cooperate with the Commandant of the prison camp to prevent escapes of prisoners of war. This was done by the Camp Commandant's staff and the Kriminalpolizei carrying out a simultaneous search of the camp for accumulated escape aids or other preparations for escape (e.g. digging of tunnels). These combined searches took place only at long intervals; the Camp Commandant being responsible for security measures consisting of searches at regular intervals by military search personnel and police dogs under the direction of the "Abwehr" Officer. To prevent tunnels being dug electrical listening-in apparatus was installed by the military. Towards the end these listening apparatus ceased to function and there was moreover no means of repairing them.

There had sprung up in the various districts so many prison transit and assembly as well as working camps which were all overcrowded and in some cases insufficiently guarded, so that it became impossible for the officers in charge of the Kriminalpolizeileitstellen to supervise them systematically in addition to their ordinary duties. For this reason the Reichssicherheits-hauptamt Berlin appointed for each Wehrbezirk a senior official of the Kriminalpolizeileitstelle as "Beauftragter des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes zur Verhinderung von Gefangenenfluchten im Wehrbezirk...."(Representative of the R.S.H.A. for the prevention of escapes in Military District No .....) In this way the responsibility of the Officer i/c of the Kriminalpolizeileit-stelle was in effect transferred to this "special representative" of the R.S.H.A. This official was empowered to deal direct with the R.S.H.A. - Department V.

A 084013

H1509-0147

I had however directed, that in my district, I was to be kept informed by the special representative regarding any measures he took, so as to be kept in the picture, in view of the fact that in addition he had to perform duties of a purely C.I.D. nature.

The "special representative" for my area was the Officer i/c of the Fahndungskommissariat, Kriminalkommissar S.S. - Hauptsturmfuhrer Dr. Absalon.

The Headquarters of this Special Service for the prevention of prisoners of war escapes were in the R.S.H.A. Department V., located in the Reichskriminalpolizeiamt 5/7 Am Werdischen Markt, Berlin. The specialist who dealt with these matters was the Officer i/c of the "Kriegsfahndungs" Department Oberregierungsrat S.S. Obersturmbannfuhrer Dr. Schultze, who in his turn was responsible to the Chief of Department V, S.S. Gruppenfuhrer and Police General Nebe. His office was also at 5/7 Am Werdischen Markt. After partial destruction by bombing the office was evacuated to somewhere outside Berlin, but I do not know to what address.

I would add here, that in 1943 for the purpose of supervising my staff, I myself was on one occasion present at the Air Force Officer prisoners of war camp at Sagan, when that camp was searched by officers, n.c.o.s and men of the German Wehrmacht with the assistance of the officials of the Kriminalpolizei. The search was carried out in a perfectly normal manner. As a result of the search only some sketch maps, compasses, and a few other small items were found.

It was an extremely difficult camp to supervise. There was no means of properly controlling this barrack colony which was located in a pine forest. The loose dry sand made it easy to build tunnels. When subsequently approximately 10,000 officers had to be accommodated conditions became even more insecure.

During the course of time 99 escape tunnels had been dug, all of them had been discovered by the military. The hundredth tunnel, dug in March 1944, proved successful to the extent that 80 officers were able to escape.

On receipt of a telephone message from the Camp H.Q. to the Kriminal-polizeileitstelle, I gave the order for "Kriegsfahndung" in accordance with the emergency instructions laid down. At Dr. Absalon's suggestion, and

A 084014

H1509-0148

having regard to the time lag "Grossfahndung" was ordered. Moreover the Officer i/c of the Reichskriminalpolizeiamt had to be informed, who approved and confirmed the order for "Grossalarm".

Gradually the search which was carried out in all parts of Germany lead to the re-arrest of practically all the escaped English officer prisoners, with the exception of three, I believe. Most of them were recaptured whilst still in Silesia, a few had got as far as Kiel, Strasburg and the Allgäu.

It was then that one day at noon, I received a telegraphic instruction from General Nebe to proceed at once to Berlin, to be informed of a secret order. When I arrived in Berlin that evening, I saw General Nebe in his office, Am Werdischen Markt. 5/7. I gave him a short concise report on the whole matter as it stood at the time. He then showed me a teleprint order signed by Dr. Kaltenbrunner, in which was stated, that on the express personal orders of the Fuhrer over half of the officers escaped from Sagan were to be shot after their re-capture. The Officer i/c Department IV., Gruppenfuhrer Müller, had received corresponding orders and would give instructions to the Staatspolizei. Military offices had been informed.

General Nebe himself appeared shocked at this order; he was very distressed. I was afterwards told that, for nights on end he had not gone to bed, but had passed the night on his office settee.

I was too appalled at the horrible step to be taken and opposed its execution; I said that it was against the laws of war and that it was bound to lead to reprisals against our own officers, who were prisoners of war in English camps, and that I absolutely refused to take any responsibility. General Nebe replied that in this particular case I had indeed no responsibility whatever because the Staatspolizei would act completely independently, and that after all the Fuhrer's orders had to be carried out without demur. I want to point out, that when I first refused, I acted on impulse and feelingly well knowing that I could not hope to prevail in view of the conditions that had recently arisen within the Sicherheitspolizei.

Nebe then added that I on my part was of course under an obligation to preserve absolute secrecy and that I had been shown the Original Order so that I should not make any difficulties vis-a-vis the Staatspolizei. My own duties

A 084015

H1509-0149

as regards the transport of some of the prisoners would be transferred to the Staatspolizei .

In this connection I want to explain, that until then the bringing back of prisoners to the camp had been the responsibility of the Kriminal-polizei, either they had to take them back to the camp themselves or they had to hold them until they were fetched by the camp staff. In answer to a question, I declare that Oberregierungsrat Dr. Schulze was present at the discussion with General Nebe; he nodded his head in agreement when I raised my objection, but otherwise took no part in it.

On my return to Breslau I learned from Dr. Scharpwinkel that the Geheime Staatspolizei had been duly informed by Gruppenfuhrer Müller. I was not apprised of the actual instructions. I also don't know whether a similar order was issued to every Officer i/c Staatspolizeileitstellen, or whether orders were only given to those in whose areas arrests had been made and executions were to be carried out.

According to instructions the Police in the districts where arrests had been made had to inform the Reichskriminalpolizeiamt (Kriegsfahndungszentrale) by telegram or telephone that officer prisoners of war had been taken into custody. The Kriminalpolizeileitstelle Breslau was also to be informed.

How the shooting was carried out I do not know, but I presume that after the Staatspolizei had collected the officers concerned from the prisons they were shot in some remote spot, forest etc. with pistols (service pistols of the Stapo).

In answer to the question whether the officers were possibly beaten to death, I state that I do not believe this because the Fuhrer's order specifically mentioned "Shooting".

The Staatspolizei had, in accordance with instructions received from R.S.H.A. Department IV, described the shooting as if it had occurred in transit for the purpose of self-defence or to prevent re-escape. This I afterwards learned from Dr. Scharpwinkel.

Later the Kriminalpolizeileitstelle Breslau received a letter from the R.S.H.A. (Department V.), which had to be communicated to the Camp Commandant with the request that its text should be made known to the English officer prisoners of war in order to frighten them. The letter explained that the

A084016

H1509-0150

shooting had occurred for the above mentioned reasons. The text of the letter was communicated to Oberst Lindeiner or one of the Camp Staff Officers.

As regards the selection of the officers to be shot, a list had been prepared by the Camp authorities at the request of Department V. in which those officers who were regarded as disturbing elements, plotters and escape leaders had been specifically mentioned. The names were selected either by the Commandant or by one of his officers. Thereupon the shooting of officers mentioned by name was accordingly ordered by Department IV. and corresponding instructions sent to the Staatspolizei (of the district concerned).

I should like to add once again that Dr. Salamon (sic.) had told me casually that the conditions in the camp had reached a pitch almost approaching mutiny on the part of the English officers, particularly as a result of an alleged order that every prisoner of war had to attempt to escape at least three times, failing which he would be punished by court martial on his return home. For this reason escapes were a daily occurrence. On counting parades the greatest confusion repeatedly arose because individuals and identity papers were constantly being mixed up. The officers were also alleged to have received instructions constantly to harry the camp administration in every way and to stir up unrest. Most of the bed boards had been cut up to make props for tunnels, similarly 600 hand towels had been made into small sacks for the purpose of carrying out sand from the tunnels. Masses of forged papers had also been found as well as many hundreds of compasses, radio parts, maps etc. Whether the Luftwaffen-Inpectorate in the military district of Breslau had made representations to the Fuhrer, I do not know. I did not discuss the matter with that office. I believe that a long time after the shooting, Dr. Absalon did have some dealings on behalf of the Luftwaffengericht Berlin either with court martial officers despatched to the camp, or with the Luftwaffen-Inspectorate. I really do not know what exactly happened because it had nothing to do with me. Dr. Absalon merely submitted reports for my information regarding a prosecution conducted before the Berlin Zentral-Luftwaffengericht against Oberst Lindeiner, the Abwehr officer, and a number of other ranks on charges of neglect of duty, bribery etc. Dr. Absalon had been assigned to the Luftwaffengericht at their own request; he received his instructions

A 084017

H1509-0151

from an Oberkriegsgerichtsrat.

To revert to the shootings: approximately forty English officers who had not been arrested by the Staatspolizei but by the Kriminalpolizei had meanwhile been taken back to the Camp; they had come to no harm whatsoever, I must assume that their treatment was perfectly correct. It had been impossible to avoid putting them into police prisons, due to the general conditions then prevailing.

I do not know who interrogated the officers in the police prisons. I assume that this was done by the local police authorities, as an interrogation must necessarily follow every notification of arrest. I do not know the names of the officials of the Staatspolizei or the Gemeindepolizei (small local police force) who cooperated in this matter, but Dr. Absalon should be able to supply the answer to this question.

Furthermore I do not know the name of the Officer i/c Kripo at Görlitz because due to the war conditions the personnel of the various offices were constantly changing.

The fact that the English officers were taken to the bigger police prisons, is probably due to the very small places having either no prisons at all, or only very primitive ones which afforded little security.

The urns containing the ashes of the officers, who had been shot, were transmitted by the Staatspolizei to the Kriminalpolizei. Which crematoria had been used by the Staatspolizei I am unable to say. The urns were handed over to the Camp Commandant (by order of the R.S.H. Amt) for a military funeral. By this means - the return of the urns through the Kripo - the fact that the Staatspolizei was connected with the matter was to be camouflaged.

In answer to various questions I have to give the following reply:- General Nebe's office was situated on the first floor of the Service building 5/7 Amt Werdischen Markt, Berlin; the building was to the greater part destroyed by bombing, so that Nebe was forced to be constantly moving to other rooms. The building which was a former stores converted into offices, had one or two inner courtyards. Nebe was in the habit of always moving his old office furniture with him into his new office. Particularly noticeable were the chairs and settees which were covered with red leather.

I do not know why five officers were interrogated in Berlin.

A084018

H1509-0152

I can only imagine that the Fuhrer expressed his grave displeasure to the Chief of the Kriminalpolizei, so that the latter made it his business to ascertain whether the Kriminalpolizei at Breslau had taken insufficient security measures and thus made possible the escape of the English Officers.

This rebuke was not passed on to me, although I had expected it, in view of the fact that a short time before my Dresden colleague Oberregierungsrat König, had found himself in great difficulties after the French General Girod (sic.) had succeeded in escaping from the fortress of Königstein.

In answer to further questions:-

S.S.-Obergruppenführer and General der Waffen S.S. Schmauser is the superior S.S. and Polizeiführer at Breslau for Wehrkreis....S.S.- Standarten-Führer Seetzen was Inspector of the Sicherheitspolizei for the same area. Both would merely have had to be notified of the escape of the officers; I am not aware that they took any action. Within the framework of the organisation they are both superior to the Staatspolizei and the Kriminalpolizei but cannot direct the technical duties of the Stapo or Kripo, they merely exercise (Nazi) educational functions and were appointed to coordinate the various police authorities within their area. This arrangement had as its object the transfer of the Kripo and the Stapo from the existing administrative organisation (Regierungspräsidium) and their incorporation in the S.S. Meanwhile, in September 1944, another office had been created in Breslau, viz. that of Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei. The Kripo and the Stapo were placed under him, but no longer as independent services, but merely as Departments IV. and V.

In September 1944 Oberregierungsrat Dr. Scharpwinkel was promoted to Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei in Breslau. Thus the Kripo and the Stapo came under the same direction, and complications, such as had manifested themselves at the time of the action against the English officers, would have no longer arisen. This revised organisation had already been introduced in the occupied territories.

S.S.-Gruppenführer Schmauser is said to have fallen into the hands of the Russians when they captured Breslau. Incidentally, he lost his only son, an air force officer, in an aerial combat over the town of Rheine in September of last year.

The superior control of prison camps was moreover entrusted to the higher

A 084019

H1509-0153

S.S. and Polizeifuhrers in the last months before the collapse; they had been strictly enjoined by Himmler to look after the discipline in the prison camps for which they were responsible.

In answer to questions I further state:-

In very small localities, where the Staatspolizei did not maintain their own offices, the officials of the Kriminalpolizei and the Gendarmerie took charge of any political cases that might occur. Such cases did not come under the supervision of the Officer i/c of the Kriminalpolizeileitstelle. I do not know whether any such officials took part anywhere in these shootings; I do not think so.

I know of Kriminalsekretär Rudolph, the Officer i/c of the Kriminalpolizei at Hirschburg (sic.); whether or to what extent he took part in the shootings is not within my knowledge.

In a general way it may be of interest that even before my departure for Berlin, Kriminalkommissar Dr. Absalon had told me, that he had heard in Camp Sagan - he was told this in a very secretive way - that shootings were to take place in order to deter the officers. From this may be deduced the fact that the camp had already been informed through military channels of the order to shoot issued by Dr. Kaltenbrunner.

It would be useful to ascertain what Göring knows about the whole affair, because the Fuhrer must surely have informed him of the order, since it concerned a camp of the Luftwaffe.

Incidentally the Camp Commandant Oberst von Lindeiner was sentenced about July or August 1944 by the Zentral-Luftwaffengericht Berlin to one year's detention in a fortress for neglect of duty. The Abwehr Officer, whose name escapes me at the moment, was also sentenced to detention - I believe imprisonment - as well as a number of other ranks who received heavy sentences. These other ranks had by bribery with chocolate and cigarettes procured for the officer prisoners for purposes of escape certain General Staff maps, German uniform badges, parts of radio sets and 200 metres of cable for the electric lighting of the escape tunnel.

The untenable conditions existing in the camp are illustrated by the fact that the camp administration kept a large room as a museum for instructional purposes of the various means of escaping; every article was stored, which English officers had prepared or used for the purpose of escape. There

A 084020

H1509-0154

were thousands of items. Camp Officers had repeatedly to be relieved. I assume that the Luftwaffen-Inspectorate at Breslau was responsible for this.

(signed) WIELEN.

26.8.45.

Witness:-

W.E. Hinchley Cooke, Col.

26.8.45.

A 084021

H1509-0155

Dr. ABSALON.

Office:
Kriminalpolizeileitstelle,
Breslau.

Kriminalkommissar,
S.S.- Hauptsturmführer

Age:	33 years.
Christian Name:	
Height:	1.80 m.
Hair:	very fair.
Build:	slim, athletic.
Eyes:	light grey.
Married:	yes.
Wears spectacles:	no.
Special distinguishing marks:	None.
Dialect:	high German.
Party Member:	yes, after 1933.
S.S., S.A., etc:	S.S. Hauptsturmführer (by virtue of his appointment)
Appointment:	Officer i/c Fahndungskomissariat at Kriminalpolizeileitstelle, Breslau.
Opinion:	extraordinarily hard worker, and successful C.I.D. officer, very slick, very diligent and keen in big cases, in small uninteresting cases he lacks interest and diligence.
Last Domicile:	Breslau.

SCHMAUSER.

Office:
Higher S.S. and
Polizeiführer,
Wehrkreis VIII,
Breslau.

S.S. Gruppenführer
General der Waffen= S.S.

Age:	57 years.
Christian Name:	
Height:	1.68 m.
Hair:	fair, turning grey.
Build:	small, somewhat stocky, military bearing.
Eyes:	blue.
Married:	yes.
Wears Spectacles:	yes.
Special distinguishing marks:	no.
Dialect:	slight Bavarian accent.
Party Member:	since before 1932: (Nazi) veteran.
S.S., S.A., etc:	S.S. Gruppenführer, General der Polizei.
Appointment:	Higher S.S. and Polizeiführer for Silesia.
Opinion:	very humane S.S. Führer, upright character: at all times cooperative: extraordinarily popular even with opponents of the party. Lost his only son, an air force officer, in September 1944.
Domicile:	14, Ahornallee, Breslau.
N.B.	Is already wanted by the military police, vide "Die Zeitung", German weekly issued in London, of 18.5.45.

A 084022

H1509-0156

Dr. SCHULZE.

Reichskriminalpolizeiamt.
Berlin.

Oberregierungsrat.
S.S.- Obersturmbannführer.

Christian Name:	
Age:	48 years (?)
Height:	1.70 m.
Hair:	turning grey.
Build:	broad shouldered.
Eyes:	light grey.
Married:	yes, 4 or 5 children.
Wears spectacles:	?
Special distinguishing marks:	somewhat protruding eyes.
Dialect:	high German.
Party Member:	yes.
S.S., S.A., etc:	S.S. Obersturmbannführer, by virtue of his appointment.
Appointment:	Officer i/c Kriegsfahndungsgruppe, R.K.P.-Amt.
Opinion:	very energetic C.I.D. official, gifted, intelligent, difficult subordinate, ambitious, very diligent, successful.
Domicile:	Berlin.

Dr. AMENDT.

Reichskriminalpolizei-Amt.
Berlin.

Regierungsrat
S.S.- Sturmbannführer.

Christian Name:	
Age:	35-37 years.
Height:	1.74 m.
Hair:	
Build:	slim, youthful.
Eyes:	?
Married:	?
Wears spectacles:	?
Special distinguishing marks:	none.
Dialect:	high German.
Party Member:	yes, after 1933.
S.S., S.A., etc:	S.S.-Sturmbannführer (by virtue of his appointment)
Appointment:	in a directive capacity at the Kriegsfahndung of the R.K.P.A.
Opinion:	flair for his work, otherwise ?
Domicile:	?

A 084023

H1509-0157

MULLER.

Reichssicherheitshauptamt.
Berlin.

S.S.-Gruppenführer
Officer i/c AMT IV R.S.H.A.

Christian Name:	
Age:	38-40 years.
Height:	1.73 m.
Hair:	dark brown, almost black.
Build:	Slim, medium build.
Eyes:	dark.
Married:	?
Wears spectacles:	?
Special distinguishing marks:	?
Dialect:	high German.
Party Member:	yes, old party member.
S.S., S.A., etc:	S.S. Gruppenführer.
Appointment:	Amtschef IV (Staatspolizei) R.S.H.A.
Opinion:	extraordinarily ambitious, unscrupulous, ardent desire for power, possesses the goodwill of the entire staatspolizei, very clever, precise.
Domicile:	?

A 084024

H1509-0158

SEETZEN.

Inspekteur
der Sicherheitspolizei.
Breslau
(for Wehrkreis VIII)

S.S.- Standartenführer
Oberst der Polizei.

Age:	37 years.
Christian Name:	
Height:	1.80 m.
Hair:	fair.
Build:	heavy, thickset.
Eyes:	grey.
Married:	yes, 3 children.
Wears spectacles:	no.
Special distinguishing marks:	scar on one arm.
Dialect:	high German, slight Frisian dialect (born at Wilhelmshaven).
Party Member:	yes, veteran.
S.S., S.A., etc:	S.S. Standartenführer.
Appointment:	at the beginning of the war Officer in charge of the Staatspolizei, Aachen. Later Inspekteur of the Sicherheitspolizei in Breslau, 1944 O. i/c of an Einsatzkommando. Russia (Kiev.)
Opinion:	An arrogant superior, a mean character, unscrupulous "pusher", really a weakling, otherwise brutal, subservient to his superiors.
Domicile:	Breslau, (when last heard of), Kleinburgstrasse.
Remarks:	A keen stampcollector. In 1944 on the Eastern front was injured in a motor accident, broke his arm: and suffered injuries to the face. Was for a long time patient in the Wehrmacht hospital, Breslau.

Dr. SCHARPWINKEL.

Staatspolizeileitstelle,
Breslau.

Oberregierungsrat.
S.S.- Obersturmbannführer.

Age:	36-38 years.
Christian Name:	
Height:	1.75 m.
Hair:	Brunette.
Build:	slim, athletic.
Eyes:	dark grey.
Married:	yes, 2 or 3 children.
Wears spectacles:	no.
Particular distinguishing marks:	Duelling scars in face.
Dialect:	high German (Berlin dialect).
Party Member:	yes, veteran.
S.S., S.A., etc:	S.S.-Obersturmbannführer.
Appointment:	O. i/c Staatspolizeileitstelle, Breslau.
Opinion:	intelligent, with a crazy streak in his makeup, very temperamental, unscrupulous, brutal, extraordinarily keen worker, diligent painstaking, very ambitious, overbearing, rather unpleasant character, uneven temper.
Domicile:	Breslau, finally evacuated, with family, to Bad Altheide (Silesia).

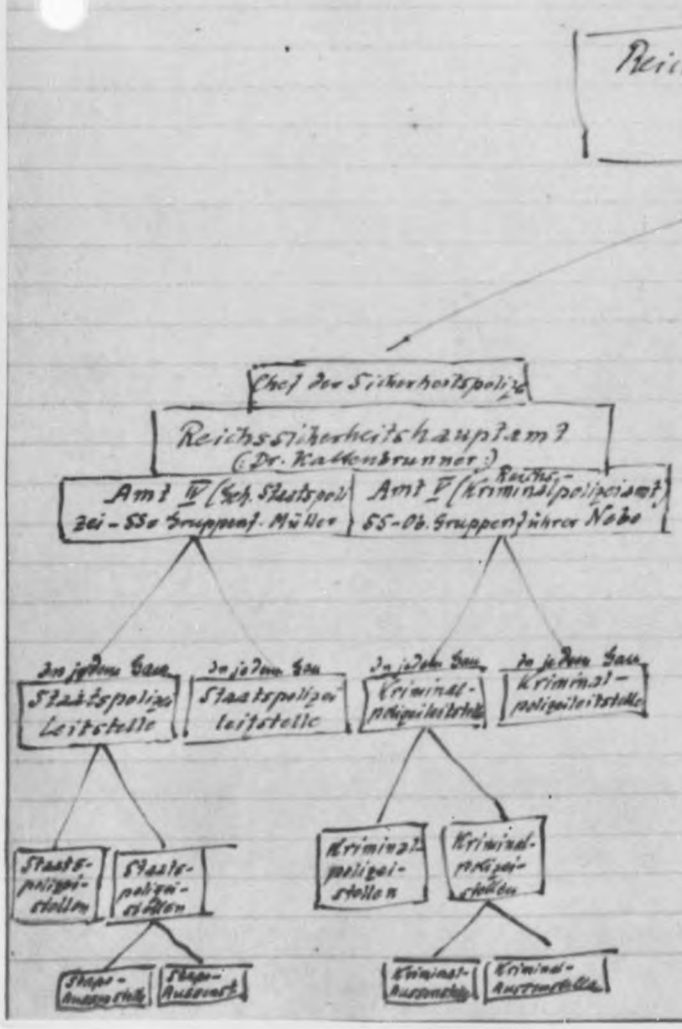
A084025

H1509-0159

Auf die Frage, ob ich etwas über die Erschießung der Kriegsgefangenen englischen Fliegeroffiziere aus dem Gefangenenlager Sagan wisse, habe ich zu erklären, daß ich darüber unterrichtet bin und wahrheitsgemäß aussagen will:

Die Erschießung erfolgte auf ausdrücklichen persönlichen Befehl des Führers Adolf Hitler und ist durch Beamte der Geheimen Staatspolizei ausgeführt worden.

Leiter der Staatspolizeileitstelle Breslau war damals Oberregierungsrat SS-Obersturmbannführer Dr. Scharpwinkel. Seine Anstruggeber waren der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei, SS-Obergruppenführer Dr. Kaltenbrunner und der Amtschef IV des Reichssicherheitshauptamt, SS-Gruppenführer Müller. Die anderen Leiter von Dienststellen der Geheimen Staatspolizei, die in ihren Bezirken Erschießungen durchgeführt haben, vermag ich nicht zu benennen. Beifolgend überreiche ich hier eine kleine Skizze, aus der die Organisation der Sicherheitspolizei ersichtlich ist:



A 084026

H1509-0160

Beauftragten des Reichssicherheitshauptamts übergegangen. Dieser hatte die Berechtigung unmittelbar mit dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt – Amt V zu verkehren.

Ich hatte allerdings für meinen Bezirk angeordnet, daß ich von dem Beauftragten über dessen Maßnahmen laufend zu unterrichten sei, um Übersicht über seine Diensttätigkeit zu behalten, hatte er doch neben seiner Beauftragten-tätigkeit noch andere Aufgaben auf dem kriminalpolizeilichen Gebiet zu erledigen.

Beauftragter meines Bezirks war der Leiter des Fahndungskommissariats, Kriminalkommissar SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Absalon.

Die Fäden dieses Spezialdienstes zur Verhinderung von Gefangenenflüchten liefen in Berlin beim RSHAmt Amt V (Reichskriminalpolizeiamt, Am Werderschen Markt 5/7) zusammen. Unter dem Chef des Amts V, SS-Gruppenführer u. General der Polizei Nebe war Sachbearbeiter für diese Angelegenheiten der Leiter der Kriegsfahndungsabteilung, Oberregierungsrat SS-Oberstürmbannführer Dr. Schulze. Seine Dienststelle befand sich zuerst auf Am Werderschen Markt 5/7; nach teilweiser Zerstörung dieses Gebäudes durch Bomben wurde die Dienststelle außerhalb Berlins verlagert, wohin vermag ich nicht zu sagen.

Einschalten will ich hier noch, daß ich 1943 zur Kontrolle meiner Männer in einem Falle selbst in Sagan anwesend war, als das Luftwaffen-Offiziergefangenenlager durch Offiziere, Unteroffiziere und Mannschaften der Deutschen Wehrmacht unter Hinzuziehung von Kriminalbeamten durchsucht wurde. Die Untersuchung ging völlig korrekt vor sich. Ergebnis waren lediglich einige Kartenskizzen, Kompasse und einige Kleinigkeiten.

Das Lager war überaus schwer zu beaufsichtigen. Die in den Kiefernwald hineingebaute Barackenkolonie ließ keine ausreichende Übersicht zu. Der lose Sand ohne Grundwasser erleichterte den Stollenbau. Bei späterer notwendig gewordener weiterer Belegung – ungefähr 10000 Offiziere – wurden die Verhältnisse immer unsicherer.

A 084027

Im Laufe der Zeit waren 99 Ausbruchsstollen gegraben worden; sie waren immer von militärischer Seite entdeckt worden. Der 100. Stollen im März 1944 brachte den Erfolg, daß 80 gefangene Offiziere ent-

H1509-0161

A 084028

entweichen konnten.

Nach Eingang der entsprechenden telephon. Meldung des Lagerkommandos bei der Kriminalpolizeileitstelle hatte ich bestimmungsgemäß Kriegsfahndung im Rahmen der gegebenen Alarmpläne auszulösen und zwar auf Vorschlag Dr. Absalons mit Rücksicht auf die bereits verstrichene Zeit „Großfahndung". Außerdem mußte der Leiter des Reichskriminalpolizeiamts unterrichtet werden, der die Alarmstufe „Großalarm" billigte und bestätigte.

Die in allen Teilen Deutschlands durchgeführten Fahndungsmaßnahmen führten nach und nach zur Wiederergreifung fast aller entwichenen engl. Offiziere, ich glaube bis auf drei. Ein großer Teil wurde noch in Schlesien erfaßt, einzelne waren bis Kiel, Straßburg und bis ins Allgäu gekommen.

In diesen Tagen erreichte mich eines Mittags die telegraphische Anordnung des Generals Nebe, daß ich sogleich nach Berlin kommen müsse, um von einem Geheimbefehl Kenntnis zu erhalten. Abends in Berlin angekommen, zeigte mir Nebe in seinem im Dienstgebäude Am Werderschen Markt 5/7 gelegenen Dienstzimmer, nachdem ich ihm ~~die~~ über den gesamten Vorgang und den augenblicklichen Stand der Angelegenheit kurz Vortrag gehalten hatte, einen Fernschreibenbefehl, unterzeichnet Dr. Kaltenbrunner, in dem gesagt wurde, auf ausdrücklichen persönlichen Befehl des Führers seien über die Hälfte der in Sagan entwichenen Fliegeroffiziere nach Wiederergreifung zu erschießen. Amtschef IV, Gruppenführer Müller, habe entsprechenden Befehl bekommen u. werde der Staatspolizei nähere Anweisung geben. Die militärischen Stellen seien unterrichtet.

General Nebe zeigte sich selbst über diesen Befehl erschüttert; er war sehr mitgenommen. Man erzählte nachher mir, daß er schon nächtelang nicht mehr sein Bett aufgesucht, sondern auf einer Bank in seinem Büro genöchtigt habe.

Ich war auch über die beabsichtigte grausame Maßnahme ~~erschüttert~~ bestürzt und widersprach ihrer Ausführung; ich sagte, daß sie gegen die Kriegsgesetze verstoße und daß sie naturgemäß zu englischen Repressalien gegen unsere eigenen, in englischen Lagern befindlichen Kriegsgefangenen Offiziere führen müsse und daß ich natürlich jede Verantwortung ablehne. General

H1509-0162

A 084029

Vorauszuschicken ist, daß nach den bestehenden maßgeblichen Erlassen für Fahndungen aller Art grundsätzlich die Kriminalpolizei zuständig ist; nur in politischen Angelegenheiten fahndet die Staatspolizei selbst. Diese wird jedoch auch in den meisten Fällen gleichzeitig die Fahndung nach einer bestimmten Person im „Deutschen Kriminalpolizeiblatt" auf im sog. „Fahndungsnachweis" ausschreiben, sodaß praktisch von jedem deutschen Polizeibeamten (: Schutzpolizei, Gendarmerie, Staatspolizei, Kriminalpolizei :) nach ihr gesucht wurde.

Die Fahndung nach entwichenen Kriegsgefangenen war grundsätzlich Sache der Kriminalpolizei, ebenso oblag es dieser, die Kommandanten der Gefangenenlager in ihrer Aufgabe zu unterstützen, Gefangenenfluchten zu verhindern. Dies ging in der Form vor sich, daß nach Vereinbarung der Zeit und der Art der Durchführung zwischen Lagerkommandant und Kriminalpolizei Durchsuchungen des Lagers daraufhin erfolgten, ob Fluchtmaterial angehäuft oder andere Fluchtvorbereitungen getroffen worden waren (: z. B. Stollenbau :) diese gemeinsamen Durchsuchungen fanden nur in großen Zwischenräumen statt; für die Durchführung der allgemeinen Sicherheitsbestimmungen war der Lagerkommandant zuständig, der regelmäßig unter Führung seines Abwehroffiziers militärische Suchtrupps mit Polizeihunden arbeiten ließ: Zur Verhinderung von Stollenbauten waren ~~in der letzten Zeit~~ auch elektrische Horchapparaturen von militärischer Seite eingebaut worden. Diese Horchapparate ~~waren~~ funktionierten zuletzt nicht mehr und hatten auch nicht mehr repariert werden können.

Da die große Anzahl der im ~~jeden~~ Bezirk entstandenen Gefangenen-Durchgangs- und Stammlager wie auch Arbeitskommandos, alle überbelegt und zum Teil unzureichend überwacht, durch die Leiter der Kriminalpolizeileitstellen neben ihrer sonstigen Arbeit nicht mehr systematisch beobachtet werden konnten, wurde vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt Berlin für jeden Wehrbezirk ein leitender Beamter der Kriminalpolizeileitstelle zum „Beauftragten des Reichssicherheitshauptamts zur Verhinderung von Gefangenenfluchten im Wehrkreis ..." ernannt. Damit war praktisch die Verantwortlichkeit vom Leiter der Kriminalpolizeileitstelle auf den besonderen

Beauftragten –

H1509-0163

gemäß hatten die Polizeien der Ergreifungsorte dem Reichskriminalpolizeiamt (Kriegsfahndungszentrale) von erfolgten Festnahmen der Kriegsgefangenen Offiziere telegraphisch oder fernschriftlich Meldung zu erstatten, ebenso wie der Kriminalpolizeileitstelle Breslau.

Wie die Erschießung stattgefunden hat, ist mir nicht bekannt geworden, doch nehme ich an, daß, nachdem die Staatspolizei die betreffenden Offiziere aus den Gefängnissen abgeholt hatte, sie an irgend einem abgelegenen Ort, Wald oder dergl. mit der Pistole, Dienstpistole der Stapo, erschossen worden sind.

Auf die Frage, ob die Offiziere womöglich totgeschlagen worden sind, erwidere ich, daß ich das nicht glaube, da ja der Befehl des Führers „Erschießung" angeordnet hatte.

Die Staatspolizei hatte, wie ich von Dr. Scharpwinkel erfuhr, die Erschießung dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt Amt IV auftragsgemäß so dargestellt, als sei sie ~~zur~~ auf dem Transport zum Zwecke der Abwehr eines Angriffs oder zur Vereitelung der Flucht erfolgt.

Vom RSHA (Amt V) erhielt die Kriminalpolizeileitstelle Breslau ~~dann~~ später ein Schreiben, daß dem Lagerkommandanten bekannt gegeben werden sollte mit dem Ersuchen, den Text den engl. gefangenen Offizieren zur Abschreckung mitzuteilen. Das Schreiben führte aus, daß die Erschießung aus den oben angegebenen Gründen erfolgt sei. Der Inhalt ist dem Oberst Lindeiner oder einem der Lageroffiziere übermittelt worden.

Was die Auswahl der zu erschießenden Offiziere anbetrifft, so waren auf einer dem Amt V zugegangenen vom Lager aufgestellten Liste wunschgemäß diejenigen Offiziere besonders bezeichnet worden, die als Unruhestifter, Anstifter, Rädelsführer anzusehen waren. Die Auswahl hatte der Kommandant oder einer seiner Offiziere getroffen. Daraufhin ist dann vom Amt IV

A 084030

die

H1509-0164

A 084031

General Nebe antwortete mir, daß ich ja im vorliegenden Falle gar keine Verantwortung übernähme, da die Staatspolizei vollkommen selbständig handeln werde und daß es ja schließlich auf gegen einen Befehl des Führers keinen Einspruch gäbe. Ich bemerke, daß ich, als ich zunächst widersprach, nur ganz impulsiv, gefühlsgemäß handelte und selbstverständlich bei den innerhalb der Sicherheitspolizei in der letzten Zeit eingerissenen Verhältnissen garnicht mit einem Erfolge rechnen durfte.

Nebe fügte dann hinzu, daß meinerseits natürlich vollkommene Geheimhaltungsverpflichtung bestehe. Mir sei der Befehl deshalb im Original vorgelegt worden, damit ich der Staatspolizei keine Zuständigkeitsschwierigkeiten mache. Meine sonst bestehende Zuständigkeit in bezug auf den Transport eines Teils der Gefangenen werde auf die Geheime Staatspolizei übertragen.

Dazu darf ich noch ausführen, daß der Transport der Gefangenen zum Lager nach bisherigen Bestimmungen Sache der Kriminalpolizei war; entweder hatte sie ihn selbst durchzuführen oder der Gefangene wurde zur Abholung durch die Kommandantur des Orts bereit gehalten. Auf Befragen erkläre ich auch noch, daß bei der Besprechung mit General Nebe auch Oberregierungsrat Dr. Schulze zugegen war; dieser hatte ~~auch~~ meinem Einspruch durch Kopfnicken zustimmend, in das Gespräch nicht eingegriffen.

~~In~~ Nach Breslau zurückgekehrt erfuhr ich von Dr. Scharpwinkel, daß die Geheime Staatspolizei durch Gruppenführer Müller entsprechend unterrichtet worden sei. Über den Inhalt der Anweisung habe ich nichts erfahren. Mir ist auch nicht bekannt, ob ein gleichlautender Befehl an sämtliche Leiter der Staatspolizeileitstellen ergangen ist oder nur von Fall zu Fall eine Anweisung denen übermittelt wurde, in deren Dienstbereich Festnahmen stattfanden u. Erschießungen stattfinden sollten. bestimmungsgemäß

H1509-0165

A 084032

Festnahme namentlich angeordnet worden u. der Nachtpolizeien entsprechende Befehle gegeben worden.

Ich darf hier wiederum wiederholen: Wie mir Dr. Salomon gelegentlich mitgeteilt hatte, hatten die Insassen im Lager durch das korrekte Verhalten der ungl. Offiziere männerwürdige Form angenommen. Besonders infolge des ausdrücklichen Befehls, daß jeder Kriegsgefangene Offizier wiederholt 3 Aufforderungen abzulehnen sei, ehe er sich auf seinen Ehrenschutz, Kriegsgefangener bestraft werden wolle, waren Ausschreitungen an der Tagesordnung. Bei den Festappellen sei wiederholt durch Verschiebung von Personen und Papieren die größte Verwirrung entstanden. Die Offiziere sollen auf Anordnung gehabt haben, der Lagerleitung dadurch mit allen Mitteln Schwierigkeiten zu bereiten und Arbeit zu stören. die meisten Briefe und Postsachen waren zurückgehalten worden, selbst an 600 Pfundpakete zu Weihnachten, die mit den Lebensmitteln aus den Vorräten der Kantine gepackt waren, wurden zurückgehalten. Ebenso wurden viele Liebesgaben, Radiosender, Teile, Farben usw. [illegible] Vorschriftlich der Luftwaffenuniformen in Westpreußen [illegible] Stoffen verboten. Es ist wahr, ich habe mit Dr. Abraham (Lange) [illegible] Besprechungen gehabt. Auch der Festsetzung von Geiselgruppen ist ebenfalls Dr. Abraham (und anderen Kriegsgefangenen) [illegible] Luftwaffe und der Luftwaffenuniformen [illegible] Ich weiß nicht, ob mir die Einrichtung durch Befehl Verboten wurde. Ich [illegible] (Mir wurden lediglich Feststellungsberichte durch Dr. Abraham für Nachrichtenzwecke vorgelegt.) Es handelte sich um ein Verfahren, bei dem Leutnant Luftwaffengericht [illegible] gegen Oberst Lindemann, den Abschußoffizier und unseren obersten Dienstgrad wegen Dienstvernachlässigung, Befehlsverweigerung usw. – Dr. Abraham war auf Flügen der Luftwaffengruppe Rienau zugeteilt worden, er erhielt seine Aufträge von einem Oberkriegsgerichtsrat.

Um wieder auf die Festsetzung zu zurückzukommen:
die Ausgabe 40 (von der Kriminalpolizei (von der Nachtpolizei) durchgeführten ungl. Offiziere waren inzwischen dem Lager wieder zugeführt worden, [illegible] ist kein Jude gekommen worden und ich muß wiederholen, daß ihre Behandlung vollkommen korrekt war. Die in Polizeigefängnisse einzuweisen, hatte sich bei den (einzelnen) allgemeinen Festnahmen nicht verweisen

H1509-0166
A 084033

meiden lassen.

Wer die Offiziere in den Polizeigefängnissen vernommen hat, weiß ich nicht. Ich nehme an, daß das von den örtlichen Polizeiorganen gemacht worden ist, da zwangsläufig jeder Festnahmeanzeige eine Verwehrung zu folgen hat. Die Namen der Beamten der Staatspolizei und der Gemeindepolizei, die bei der Aktion mitgewirkt haben, kenne ich nicht, doch wird Dr. Absalon ~~aber~~ auf diese Fragen Antwort geben können. Der Name des Görlitzer Kriegs Leiters, der damals im Amt war, ist mir ebenfalls nicht bekannt, da infolge der Kriegsverhältnisse die Besetzung der verschiedenen Posten dauernd wechselte.

Die Tatsache, daß die engl. Offiziere nach Festnahme größeren Polizeigefängnissen zugeführt worden sind, ist wohl darauf zurückzuführen, daß die ganz kleinen Orte entweder garkeine oder nur sehr primitive Gefängnisse haben, die auch nur geringe Sicherheit bieten.

Die Urnen mit den Aschenresten der erschossenen Offiziere wurden der Kriminalpolizei von den verschiedenen Staatspolizeien zugestellt. Welche Krematorien von der Staatspolizei in Anspruch genommen worden sind, weiß ich nicht. Die Urnen wurden dem Lagerkommandanten übermittelt (Anordnung des RSHAmts) zur Beisetzung in Form eines militärischen Begräbnisses. Durch diese Zurückgabe über die Kriegs sollte die Mitwirkung der Staatspolizei verschleiert werden.

Auf verschiedene Fragen habe ich noch zu ~~be~~antworten:

Das Büro des Generals Nebe befand sich im ersten Stock des Dienstgebäudes am Werderschen Markt 5/7 in Berlin; das Gebäude war größtenteils zerstört, sodaß sich Nebe immer in andere Dienstzimmer hatte zurückziehen müssen. Ja, das Gebäude, ein umgebautes früheres Warenhaus, hat 1 oder 2 innere Höfe. Nebe pflegte sich immer seine alten Büromöbel in seine neuen Büros hineinzunehmen. Es fielen da besonders

084034
H1509-0167

besonders Stühle und Bänke auf, die mit rotem Leder bezogen waren.

Aus welchem Grunde 5 Offiziere in Berlin vernommen worden sind, weiß ich nicht.

Ich kann mir denken, daß der Führer dem Chef der Kriminalpolizei scharfe Vorwürfe gemacht haben wird, sodaß es diesem ~~damit~~ darum zu tun sein mußte, festzustellen, ob die Breslauer Kriminalpolizei durch laue Maßnahmen die Flucht der engl. Offiziere möglich gemacht hatte.

Mir sind die Vorwürfe nicht weitergegeben worden, obwohl ich darauf gerechnet hatte, waren doch kurz vorher meinem Dresdener Kameraden, Oberregierungsrat König, große Schwierigkeiten erwachsen, als dem französischen General Girod die Flucht von der ~~Burg~~ Festung Königstein geglückt war.

Auf weiteres Befragen:

Schmauser ist als SS-Obergruppenführer u. General der Waffen-SS der höhere SS- und Polizeiführer in Breslau, zuständig für den Wehrkreis . . . ; Seetzen ist als SS-Standartenführer der Inspekteur der Sicherheitspolizei für den gleichen Bezirk. Beide haben lediglich von der Flucht der Offiziere Meldung erhalten müssen; mir ist nicht bekannt geworden, daß sie etwas veranlaßt hätten. Beide sind organisatorisch der Staatspolizei und der Kriminalpolizei vorgeordnet; sie haben aber inbezug auf die technische Arbeit der Stapo u. Kripo kein Weisungsrecht, sondern haben nur erziehungsmäßige und Betreuungsaufgaben und sollen die Vereinheitlichung der Polizeibehörden innerhalb ihres Dienstbezirks herbeiführen. Diese Einrichtung bezweckte, die Kripo u. Stapo aus dem bisherigen Verwaltungsapparat (Regierungspräsident) herauszunehmen und sie SS-mäßig einzugliedern. Inzwischen – September 1944 – ist noch eine Dienststelle in Breslau geschaffen worden:

A 084035
H1509-0168

worden; der Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei. Ihm wurden die Kripo und Stapo unterstellt, aber nicht mehr als selbständige Behörden, sondern als Abt. IV und V. Zum Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei in Breslau wurde September 1944 Oberregierungsrat Dr. Scharpwinkel befördert. Damit ist Stapo und Kripo jetzt in einer Hand und es würden sich Schwierigkeiten, wie ich sie bei der Aktion gegen die engl. Fliegeroffiziere darbot stellte, nicht mehr ergeben haben. Diese Form der Organisation war bereits überall in den besetzten Gebieten eingeführt worden.

SS-~~Ober~~Gruppenführer Schmauser, der bei der Einnahme Breslaus in die Hände der Russen gefallen sein soll, hat übrigens seinen einzigen Sohn, der Fliegeroffizier war, im September v. Js. bei einem Luftkampf über der Stadt Rheine verloren.

Den höheren SS- u. Polizeiführern ist übrigens in den letzten Monaten vor dem Zusammenbruch allgemein die Oberaufsicht über die Gefangenenlager übertragen worden; sie waren von Himmler in scharfen Wendungen für die Disziplin in den Gefangenenlagern verantwortlich gemacht worden.

Auf Befragen habe ich noch zu erklären: in ganz kleinen Orten, wo die Staatspolizei eigene Außendienststellen nicht unterhält, bearbeiten die Kriminalbeamten und die ~~Ge~~ Gendarmeriebeamten auch anfallende politische Sachen. Bezüglich dieser Sachen besteht für den Leiter der Kriminalpolizeileitstelle kein Dienstaufsichtsrecht. Mir ist nicht bekannt, ob solche Beamten irgendwo an Erschießungen teilgenommen haben; ich glaube es nicht.

Kriminalsekretär Rudolph, der Leiter der Hirschburger Kriminalpolizei ist mir bekannt; ob und wieweit er bei der Erschießungsaktion beteiligt gewesen ist, entzieht sich meiner Kenntnis.

In dem gesamten Zusammenhang wird noch interessant sein,

A 084036
H1509-0169

sein, daß Kriminalkommissar Dr. Absalon mir noch vor meiner Reise nach Berlin erzählte, er habe im Lager Sagan erfahren – ihm sei das sehr geheimnisvoll mitgeteilt worden, – daß zur Abschreckung Erschießungen stattfinden sollten. Daraus läßt sich entnehmen, daß das Lager bereits vor der Auftragserteilung an Dr. Kaltenbrunner von der befohlenen Erschießung auf dem militärischen Wege Kenntnis bekommen hat.

Es wäre sehr zweckdienlich festzustellen, was Göring von der ganzen Angelegenheit weiß, da der Führer ihn doch sicher von seinem Befehl unterrichtet haben wird, handelt es sich doch um ein Lager der Luftwaffe.

Übrigens ist der Lagerkommandant Oberst von Lindeiner wegen Dienstvernachlässigung vom Zentral-Luftwaffengericht Berlin ungefähr im Juli oder August 1944 zu 1 Jahr Festungshaft verurteilt worden; auch der Abwehroffizier – Name mir nicht gegenwärtig – hat eine längere Freiheitsentziehung (:ich glaube Gefängnis:) und Dienstentlassung zudiktiert erhalten ebenso wie eine Reihe von unteren Dienstgraden mit hohen Strafen belegt wurde. Diese Mannschaftsgrade hatten sich nach Bestechung mit Zigaretten und Schokolade dazu bereitgefunden, den gefangenen Offizieren zur Flucht bestimmte Generalstabskarten, deutsche Uniformabzeichen, Teile von Radioapparaten und 200 m Kabel zur elektrischen Beleuchtung des Fluchttunnels zu verschaffen.

Für die Haltlosigkeit der Zustände im Lager spricht die Tatsache, daß das Lagerkommando einen großen Raum als „Fluchtmittelmuseum" unterhielt, indem, gewissermaßen als Lehrmittelsammlung, alle die Dinge aufgespeichert waren, die im Lager von engl. Offizieren zu Fluchtzwecken vorbereitet oder benützt

worden

H1509-0170

worden waren; es handelte sich um Tausende von Gegenständen. Lageroffiziere hatten wiederholt abgelöst werden müssen. Ich nehme an, daß die Luftwaffeninspektion Breslau das veranlaßt haben wird.

Wilken 26. 8. 45.

Wiener:-
Wiener Erdkolb
26/8/45

A 084037

Dr. Absalon

Kriminalkommissar
SS-Hauptsturmführer

Dienststelle:
Kriminalpolizeileitstelle Breslau

Alter: 33 Jahre
Vorname:
Grösse : 1,80 m
Haare : hellblond
Gestalt : schlank, sportlich
Augen : hellgrau
verheiratet : ja
Brillenträger: nein
besond. Kennzeichen : Keine
Sprache : hochdeutsch
Parteimitglied : ja, nach 1933
SS, SA usw. : SS-Hauptsturmführer durch Angleichungserlass
Dienstätigkeit : Leiter des Fahndungskommissariats
bei der Kriminalpolizeileitstelle Breslau
Beurteilung: ausserordentlich tüchtiger und erfolgreicher Kriminalist, sehr gewandt, sehr fleissig und strebsam bei grösseren Aufgaben, Versager täglichem Kleinkram gegenüber
Wohnung zuletzt: Breslau

Schmauser

SS-Gruppenführer
General der Waffen-SS

Dienststelle:
Höherer SS- u. Polizeiführer
im ~~Wehrkreis Kommando~~ Wehrkreis VIII
Breslau

Alter: 57 Jahre
Vorname:
Grösse: 1,68 m
Haare: blond, grau meliert
Gestalt: Klein, etwas untersetzt, militärisch
Augen: blau
verheiratet: ja
Brillenträger: ja
besond. Kennzeichen: Keine
Sprache: bayrisch gefärbt
Parteimitglied: vor 1932, alter Kämpfer
SS, SA usw.: SS-Gruppenführer, General der Polizei
Dienstätigkeit: Höh. SS- u. Polizeiführer in Schlesien
Beurteilung: Sehr humaner SS-Führer, anständiger Charakter, jederzeit hilfsbereit, ausserordentlich beliebt – auch bei Parteigegnern. Verlor seinen einzigen Sohn als Fliegeroffizier September 1944.

A 084038

Wohnung: zuletzt Breslau Ahornallee 14

Bemerkung: Wird bereits von den Militärpolizeien gesucht. Vergl. Die Zeitung Londoner Deutsches Wochenblatt vom 18. Mai 1945.

H1509-0171

H1509-0172

Dr. Schulze
Oberregierungsrat
SS-Obersturmbannführer

Reichskriminalpolizeiamt
Berlin

Vorname:
Alter: 48 Jahre (!)
Grösse: 1,70 m
Haare: grau meliert
Gestalt: breitschultrig
Augen: hellgrau
verheiratet: ja; 4 oder 5 Kinder
Brillenträger: ?
besond. Kennzeichen: Augen etwas hervortretend
Sprache: hochdeutsch
Parteimitglied: ja
SS, SA usw.: SS-Obersturmbannführer durch Angleichung
Dienstfähigkeit: Leiter der Kriegsfahndungsgruppe des R.K.P.-Amts

Beurteilung: sehr energischer Kriminalist, begabt, intelligent, unbequemer Untergebener, zielstrebig, sehr arbeitsam, erfolgreicher Arbeiter.
Wohnung: Berlin

Dr. Amendt
Regierungsrat
SS-Sturmbannführer

Reichskriminalpolizeiamt
Berlin

Vorname:
Alter: 35-37 Jahre
Grösse: 1,74 m
Haar:
Gestalt: schlank, jugendlich
Augen: ?
verheiratet: ?
Brillenträger: ?
besond. Kennzeichen: Keine
Sprache: hochdeutsch
Parteimitglied: ja, nach 1933
SS, SA usw.: SS-Sturmbannführer durch Angleichung
Dienstfähigkeit: leitende Tätigkeit bei der Kriegsfahndung des R.K.P.A.
Beurteilung: gewandter Arbeiter, sonst ?

Wohnung: ?

A 084039

Seetzen
SS-Standartenführer
Oberst der Polizei

Inspekteur
der Sicherheitspolizei
Breslau
(für den Wehrkreiss VIII:)

Alter: 37 Jahre
Vorname:
Grösse: 1,80 m
Haare: blond
Gestalt: schwer, dick
Augen: grau
verheiratet: ja; 3 Kinder
Brillenträger: nein
besond. Kennzeichen: Narben an einem Arm
Sprache: hochdeutsch mit friesischer Färbung (geboren in Wilhelmshaven)
Parteimitglied: ja, alter Kämpfer
SS, SA usw.: SS-Standartenführer
Dienstfähigkeit: zu Beginn des Krieges leiter der Staatspolizei in Aachen, dann Inspekteur der Sicherheitspolizei in Breslau, 1944 Führer eines Einsatzkommandos in Russland (Kiew).
Beurteilung: arroganter Vorgesetzter, gemeiner Charakter, gewissenloser Streber, innerlich Schwächling, sonst brutal, Vorgesetzten gegenüber Liebedienerisch.
Wohnung: zuletzt Breslau, Kleinburgstrasse
Bemerkungen: leidenschaftlicher Briefmarkensammler. Wurde 1944 im Osten bei einem Autounfall verwundet: Armbruch u. Gesichtsverletzungen, lag lange im Wehrmachtslazarett Breslau.

Dr. Scharpwinkel
Regierungsrat
SS-Obersturmbannführer

Staatspolizeileitstelle
Breslau

Alter: 36-38 Jahre
Vorname:
Grösse: 1,75 m
Haare: dunkelblond
Gestalt: schlank, sportlich
Augen: dunkelgrau
verheiratet: ja, 2 oder 3 Kinder
Brillenträger: nein
besond. Kennzeichen: Mensurnarben im Gesicht
Sprache: hochdeutsch (mit Berliner Tonfall)
Parteimitglied: ja, alter Kämpfer
SS, SA usw.: SS-Obersturmbannführer
Dienstfähigkeit: Leiter der Staatspolizeileitstelle Breslau
Beurteilung: intelligent mit verrücktem Einschlag, sehr temperamentvoll, rücksichtslos, brutal, ausserordentlich diensteifrig, fleissig und arbeitsam, grosser Streber, überheblich. Wenig erfreulicher Charakter. Sprunghaft.
Wohnung: Breslau, zuletzt verlagert – mit Familie – nach Bad Altheide (Schlesien)

A 08404
H1509-0173

H1509-0174

Müller

SS-Gruppenführer
Amtschef IV R.S.H.A

Reichssicherheitshauptamt
Berlin

Vorname:
Alter: 38 – 40 Jahre
Grösse: 1,73 m
Haare: dunkelblond bis schwarz
Gestalt: schlank, mittel
Augen: dunkel
verheiratet: ?
Brillenträger: ?
kennz. Kennzeichen: ?
Sprache: hochdeutsch
Parteimitglied: ja, altes Mitglied
SS, SA usw: SS-Gruppenführer
Dienstätigkeit: Amtschef IV (Staatspolizei) des R.S.H.A.

Beurteilung: ausserordentlich strebsamer, rücksichtsloser Mann, sehr zielbewusst mit grossem Streben nach Macht, Träger des Gesamtwillens der Staatspolizei, sehr geschickt, klar.
Wohnung: ?

A 084041

(3 f n)

H1509-0175

Translation of Additional Statement by:-

Max Ernst Gustav Friedrich WIELEN

Oberregierungs- und Kriminalrat / SS - Obersturmbannführer

formerly Officer i/c Kriminalpolizeileitstelle BRESLAU.

I give the following answers to the questions put to me:-

The remark, that conditions prevailing in the prison camp of the English Air Officers in Sagan had reached a pitch almost approaching mutiny was first made by Dr.Absalon (incidentally only, in that sense), after he had carried out a detailed investigation of the conditions in Sagan, on behalf of the Luftwaffengericht - Berlin, and when verbally reporting to me about it. That was some considerable time after the shootings.

General Nebe made the remark "that matters would be different", some time after the shootings of the English Air Force officers, but before the assassination plot against Hitler (20th.July). This remark was not made in apparent connection with the shootings, but when I complained to him, that the Staatspolizei was continuously aspiring to ever greater power and also that the Inspekteure were increasingly intervening in purely service matters, in order to force the Kriminalpolizei to depart from their fundamentally strict adherence to law and procedure, i.e. to cause stricter action in respect of law during the war to be enforced.

As to when the Staatspolizei had begun with the shootings, I am not in a position to say, but I imagine it happened, when only very few prisoners were still at large and their recapture could no longer be reckoned with.

As regards the lapse of time between the order for Grossfahndung and being shown the order for the shootings, this could only have been a matter of a few days ; I can no longer

08404

H1509-0176

recall exact dates. I do know, however, for certain that no shootings had taken place anywhere at the time when the order was shown to me.

I do no longer remember all the reasons why the prisoners were not sent to Sagan but to Görlitz, but I can recall, that either Kriminalkommissar Dr.Absalon or Kriminalrat Brünner reported to me that it would not be practible to lodge the prisoners in the police prison at Sagan, because there was already much excitement amongst the population in Sagan. On the one hand there existed the greatest rage against the English Air Force Officers who had bombed German cities, a rage, that was partly directed against the lax Camp control, on the other hand, the officers had by the passing of cigarettes, chocolate and tins of food, gained a great number of aiders and abettors amongst the population, so that it was manifestly impractible to house the officers in the town itself. I must have agreed at the time - so I now assume - as I must have been in the picture - to the proposal that the 35 recaptured officers should be held in Görlitz. There may possibly have been further reasons which brought about this decision.

Before the last mass escape had taken place, I had heard nothing about the prospect of more drastic measures to be taken against the prisoners; I heard of it only after the final escape, but before I had been shown in Berlin the order for the shootings. It was then that Dr.Absalon had told me, that he had heard in Sagan Camp, from whom I do not know, although I believe it was from Oberst Lindeiner, that in future shootings would take place. When this particular order was shown to me in Berlin, it appeared to me to be merely a proof, that the military were behind this brutal measure, or at least had had knowledge of it before the R.S.H.A.

As regards the expression "more than half" in the order of Dr.Kaltenbrunner - this is how the wording is now fixed in

A 084043

H1509-0177

my mind; it is however quite possible that a specific number was given, and that I, in quickly glancing through the order, interpreted it thus in my mind "but that is more than half" and this is what has now stuck in my memory.

The complete list of the escape leaders which had been called for by Amt V from the Kriminalpolizeileitstelle Breslau, and had in turn been called for by the latter from the Camp Administration Sagan was forwarded by the Kripoleitstelle to Amt V. I am of the opinion, without being able to say for certain, that Amt V would have transmitted this list to Amt IV, so that SS-Gruppenführer Müller could accordingly issue instructions to the Staatspolizeileitstellen concerned.

As regards my statement, that General Nebe had spent nights on end on his office settee, as I had been told, I did not wish to imply, that he had been so deeply affected by the shooting order only and had to hold himself in readiness day and night for any emergency. I only wanted to illustrate, how at that time Nebe was greatly overworked and exhausted and how he had been affected by general conditions. Those "in the know" told me, that Müller of Amt IV was making life unbearable for him and tried to seize every opportunity of making things difficult for him in order to "swallow up" the Kriminalpolizei and with it Nebe's department.

I do not remember now, how long the "Grossfahndung" did last, I believe that it was cancelled very soon by Amt V, because it had worked quickly and effectively and in any event it had to necessarily to be confined to as short a period as possible, because it involved the use of a very great number of personnel.

Kriminalrat Brünner was Officer i/c of the Fahndungs-Inspectorate of the Kriminalpolizeileitstelle Breslau. Furthermore he was "Beauftragter des R.S.H.Amts zur Verhinderung vom Kriegsgefangenenfluchten", - ~~in this connection~~ I made a mistake in my previous statements. Kriminalkommissar Dr.Absalon

H1509-0178

worked under him.

As to SS.-Obersturmbannführer Behrens, who is supposed to have been employed in the R.S.H.A. - I do not know any one of that name. Dr.Ament was employed in Amt V (Kriegsfahndung), under Oberregierungsrat Schulze, what his specific duties were, I do not know.

The instructions to the Kriminalpolizei in Silesia, that no difficulties were to be placed in the way of the Staatspolizei, if issued at all, must have been initiated by the Kriminalpolizeileitstelle and must either have been signed by me or on my behalf by Brünner or Absalon.

I do not know how the Geheime Staatspolizei took over ffrom the local police prisons those officers who were to be shot, it is,however, possible that the Stapo got into touch with the local offices of the Kriminalpolizei.

In Lower Silesia the firing squads were detailed by the Officer i/c of the Staatspolizei Dr.Scharpwinkel, or by his orders. I never heard who belonged to these squads.

My observation in my statement of the 26th.ultimo, to the effect that, those officer prisoners of war, who had been transported by the Kriminalpolizei, had come to no harm, was supposed to emphasise, that all the re-captured officers, unless they had been taken over by the Staatspolizei, were properly treated by the Kripo. Only those officers, who had been fetched by the Stapo, were shot.

I declare, in answer to the question, as to why the Kripo did not carry out the shootings, that in the execution of its duties the Kriminalpolizei feel themselves bound by the provisions of the Staatsprozessordnung and the Reichsstrafgesetzbuch, and that their personnel were trained in accordance with these standards. On the other hand during the war the Staatspolizei had - incited by Himmler - become less scrupulous; they carried out executions on the orders of the

A 084045

H1509-0179

R.S.H.Amt or with the approval of the department whenever required. That is the reason why the German citizens general detastation of the Staatspolizei did not extend to the Kriminalpolizei.

The urns were obviously returned to the Kriminalpolizei for the sole reason that the intervention of the Staatspolizei should not become publicly known, i.e. the English Officers in the camp should not become aware of it.

I venture to repeat here my observations regarding certain aspects of German law:-

According to German law and its general interpretation - even as far back as the time of the Kaiser - only the superior, who gives the order to use arms, is in every case responsible at law. There is no other choise open to those officials or soldiers, who have received such an order but to carry it out, thus in the present case the officials of the Kriminalpolizei were bound to let matters take their course.

Every official of the Kriminalpolizei, even if he had not been transferred to the SS, was subject to the "SS - und Polizeigericht" and consequentley to military law; if he had refused to use arms in the course of his official duties whilst carrying out an order issued by the highest authority he himself would have been shot for"Nichtbefolgung eines Dienstbefehls im Kriege" (non-execution of an official order in time of war); the refusal of any official to carry out the order would have in any case made no difference as the official concerned would merely have been replaced by another official.

(Signed) WIELEN.

Witness:-

W.E.Hinchley Cooke, Col.,
7.September '45.

A 084046

H1509-0180

BRÜNNER,

Kriminalrat,
SS.-Sturmbannführer

KRIMINALPOLIZEILEITSTELLE,
Breslau.

Christian Name:

Age: 45 (?) Years.

Build: slim.

Married: Yes.

Children: ?

Hair: Turning grey, rather thick.

Special distinguishing marks: None.

Dialect: High German, noticeably sonorous voice, free from dialect.

Place of birth: ? somewhere in South Germany.

Place of domicile: Breslau.

Appointment: Kriminalpolizeileitstelle, Breslau, Officer i/c of an inspectorate, Beauftragter des R.S.H.A. zur Verhinderung von Gefangenenfluchten.

SS,SA,etc: SS.Sturmbannführer, by virtues of his office.

Wears spectacles: no.

Service career: Studied law, became Kriminalkommissar, later against his wishes, was transferred to the Staatspolizei. In 1943, at his request, he was re-transferred back to the Kriminalpolizei. This was the result of repeated clashes with Dr.Scharpwinkel, the officer in charge of the Stapo, who accused him of being too soft. He proved himself a most capable official in the Kriminalpolizei. He was intelligent, keen, a good speaker, successful. An upright man.

A 084047

H1509-0181

London, 6. September 1945.

Die mir gestellten Anfragen beantworte ich wie folgt:

Die Bemerkung, daß im Gefangenenlager der engl. Fliegeroffiziere in Sagan meutereiähnliche Zustände geherrscht hätten, hat Dr. Absalon erst getan (– übrigens auch nur dem Sinne nach! –), als er im Auftrage des Berliner Luftwaffengerichts in Sagan über die dortigen Verhältnisse nähere Feststellungen getroffen hatte und er mich darüber mündlich unterrichtete. Das war längere Zeit nach den Erschießungen.

General Nebe sagte ~~mir~~ mir einige Zeit nach den Erschießungen der engl. Fliegeroffiziere, aber vor dem Attentat auf Hitler (20. Juli), „daß es anders werden würde," – aber nicht in ersichtlicher Verbindung mit den Erschießungen, sondern als ich mich bei ihm darüber beklagt hatte, daß die Staatspolizei ein ständig größeres Machtstreben erkennen lasse und auch die Inspekteure sich in die rein dienstlichen Angelegenheiten in immer wachsendem Maße einmischten, um die Kriminalpolizei zu einem Abrücken von der grundsätzlich strengen Befolgung gesetzmäßig festgelegter Rechtsnormen, d. h. zu einer „schärferen" Behandlung von Rechtsbrechern während des Krieges zu veranlassen.

Wann die Staatspolizei mit den Erschießungen begonnen hat, vermag ich nicht zu sagen, vermutlich aber zu dem Zeitpunkt, als nur noch sehr wenige fehlten ~~und~~, mit deren Rückkehr nicht mehr zu rechnen war.

Über den Zeitraum zwischen Auslösung der Großfahndung und Einsichtnahme in den Schießbefehl kann ich nur sagen, daß es sich um wenige Tage gehandelt hat; genauerer Daten entsinne ich mich nicht mehr. Zuverlässig weiß ich aber, daß bis zur Einsichtnahme in den Befehl Erschießungen nirgends stattgefunden hatten.

Welches die Gründe in der Gesamtheit waren, die die Überführung der Gefangenen nicht nach Sagan sondern nach Görlitz notwendig gemacht hatten, weiß ich nicht mehr, doch ist mir erinnerlich, daß Kr. Kommissar Dr. Absalon

A 084048

– oder war es

H1509-0182

es Kriminalrat Brünner? – Beim Vortrag erwähnte, es sei nicht zweckmäßig, die Gefangenen im Polizeigefängnis Sagan unterzubringen, weil in Sagan die Bevölkerung bereits sehr erregt sei. Einerseits sei allgemein gegen die deutsche Städte bombardierenden engl. Fliegeroffiziere eine große Wut vorhanden, die sich zum Teil sogar gegen die schlappe Lageraufsicht wende, andererseits hätten die Offiziere durch Hergabe von Zigaretten, Schokolade und Lebensmittelkonserven auch eine ganze Anzahl von Helfern unter der Bevölkerung gewonnen, sodaß es untunlich sei, die Offiziere in den Ort selbst zu legen. Ich habe dann wohl – wie ich jetzt annehme –, da ich mich den Gedankengängen nicht verschließen konnte, der mir vorgeschlagenen Maßnahme, die 35 gefangenen Offiziere in Görlitz unterzubringen zu lassen, zugestimmt. Es mögen aber auch noch andere Gründe vorgelegen haben.

Vor dem letzten Massenausbruch hatte ich nichts gehört davon, daß schärfere Maßnahmen gegen die Gefangenen ergriffen werden sollten; das war erst nach dem letzten Ausbruch der Fall, als ich aber den Erschießungsbefehl in Berlin noch nicht gesehen hatte. Da hatte mir Absalon gesagt, daß er im Saganer Lager – von wem weiß ich nicht, doch glaube ich von Oberst Lindeiner – davon gehört habe, daß demnächst mit Erschießungen vorgegangen werde. Für mich schien dies, nachdem mir in Berlin der betr. Befehl gezeigt worden war, lediglich ein Beweis dafür zu sein, daß die militärische Seite hinter dieser grausamen Maßnahme stände oder mindestens früher als das RSHA davon unterrichtet gewesen sei.

Was den Ausdruck „mehr als die Hälfte" in dem Befehl des Dr. Kaltenbrunner anbetrifft, so schwebt mir diese Wortfassung jetzt allerdings so vor; es ist aber durchaus möglich, daß doch eine feste Zahl angegeben war und ich im Augenblick des

A 084049

Schnellen

H1509-0183

schnellen Lesens das in den Gedanken umsetzte, „das ist ja mehr als die Hälfte!", sodaß es mir so in Erinnerung geblieben ist.

Die von Amt V bei der Kriminalpolizeileitstelle Breslau angeforderte und von dieser beim Lagerkommando Sagan erbetene Gesamtliste der Rädelsführer wurde von der Kripoleitstelle dem Amt V übersandt. Ich bin der Meinung – ohne daß ich etwas Zuverlässiges sagen könnte – daß Amt V die Liste dem Amt IV übermittelt haben wird, sodaß SS-Gruppenführer Müller die einzelnen in Frage kommenden Staatspolizeileitstellen entsprechend anweisen konnte.

Meine Angabe, daß General Nebe ~~schon~~ wie mir gesagt worden war, in seinem Dienstzimmer schon einige Tage auf einer Bank genächtigt haben solle, wollte ich nicht in Verbindung gebracht haben damit, daß er durch den Schießbefehl so stark in Aufregung versetzt und zu einer Art Nachtbereitschaft verpflichtet gewesen sei. Ich wollte damit lediglich illustrieren, wie Nebe damals überhaupt überarbeitet, verbraucht und in Anspruch genommen gewesen sei und wie er unter den Gesamtverhältnissen gelitten gehabt habe. Wissende sagten mir, daß Müller vom Amt IV ihm das Leben sauer mache und danach trachte, ihm bei jeder Gelegenheit das Wasser abzugraben, um die Kriminalpolizei und damit Nebe's Amt „aufzuschlucken".

Wie lange die Großfahndung gedauert hat, weiß ich nicht mehr, doch glaube ich, daß sie von Amt V sehr bald aufgehoben worden ist, da sie von gutem und schnellem Erfolg gewesen war und ja sowieso auf das notwendigste Maß beschränkt

A 084050

H1509-0184

beschränkt bleiben mußte, weil sie eine sehr große Anzahl von Kräften ~~bindet~~ beanspruchte.

Kriminalrat Brünner war Leiter der Fahndungsinspektion der Kriminalpolizeileitstelle Breslau. Er war übrigens auch, – ich habe mich in dieser Beziehung bei meiner bisherigen Auslassung geirrt –, Beauftragter des RSHAmts zur Verhinderung von Kriegsgefangenenfluchten; Kriminalkommissar Dr. Absalon war ihm in seinen Aufgaben unterstellt.

Einen SS-Obersturmbannführer Behrens, der im RSHA tätig sein soll, kenne ich dem Namen nach nicht. – Dr. Ament ist unter Oberregierungsrat Schulze im Amt V (Kriegsfahndung) tätig gewesen; was er speziell bearbeitete, weiß ich nicht.

Die Anweisung an die Kriminalpolizei in Schlesien, daß dem Eingriff der Staatspolizei keine Schwierigkeiten entgegenzusetzen seien, muß wohl – wenn überhaupt erfolgt – von der Kriminalpolizeileitstelle ausgegangen sein, entweder von mir oder in meinem Auftrage von Brünner oder Absalon gezeichnet. ~~Es ist aber auch anzunehmen, daß die Gesamtunterrichtung der deutschen Kriminalpolizeileitstellen einheitlich durch Amt V Berlin vorgenommen worden ist.~~

In welcher Form die Geheime Staatspolizei die zu erschießenden Offiziere bei den örtlichen Polizeigefängnissen abgefordert hat, ist mir nicht bekannt, doch besteht die Möglichkeit, daß von der Stapo mit den örtlichen Stellen der Kriminalpolizei Verbindung aufgenommen worden ist.

Die Erschießungskommandos in Niederschlesien sind vom Leiter der Staatspolizei, Dr. Scharpwinkel, oder in seinem Auftrage aufgestellt worden;

A 084051

wer

auffassung – schon in der Weiserzeit – ist nur der Vorgesetzte, der einen Befehl zum Waffengebrauch gibt, in jedem Falle dem Gesetz gegenüber allein verantwortlich. Es bleibt demjenigen Beamten oder Soldaten, der einen solchen Befehl erhalten hat, keine andere Wahl als ihn auszuführen bezw. wie in vorliegender Sache den Beamten der Kriminalpolizei, den Dingen ihren Lauf zu lassen.

Jeder Kriminalbeamte, auch wenn er nicht in die SS überführt worden ~~ist~~ war – unterstand dem SS- und Polizeigericht und damit den Militärgesetzen; wenn er sich geweigert hätte ~~wurde~~, im Sinne des von höchster Stelle gegebenen Befehls (zum Waffengebrauch) im Rahmen seiner Dienstaufgaben mitzuwirken, würde er wegen „Nichtbefolgung eines Dienstbefehls im Kriege" erschossen worden sein. An der Durchführung des Befehls würde ~~das~~ die Weigerung übrigens nichts geändert haben, da anstelle des sich weigernden Beamten ~~der sich geweigerte~~ lediglich ein anderer Beamter mit der Durchführung seiner Aufgabe beauftragt worden wäre.

Wielen

Witness:–
Wanne Cothe Col
7 September '45

A 084052

H1509-0185

H1509-0186

wer dazu gehört hat, habe ich nie erfahren.

Meine Bemerkung in der Äußerung vom 26. v. Mts., daß den von der Kriminalpolizei transportierten Kriegsgefangenen Offizieren kein Haar gekrümmt worden sei, soll zum Ausdruck bringen, daß alle wiederergriffenen Offiziere, soweit sie nicht von der Staatspolizei übernommen worden ~~sind~~ waren, von der Kripo korrekt behandelt wurden. Nur Offiziere, die von der Stapo abgeholt worden sind, sind erschossen worden.

Zu der Frage, warum nicht die Kripo die Erschießungen ausgeführt hat, erkläre ich, daß die Kriminalpolizei sich bei ihren Diensthandlungen grundsätzlich durch die gesetzlichen Bestimmungen der Strafprozeßordnung und des Reichsstrafgesetzbuches gebunden fühlt und ihre Beamten entsprechend erzogen hat. Die Staatspolizei dagegen hat im Kriege – angetrieben durch Himmler – eine großzügigere Auffassung entwickelt: sie führte Exekutionen auf Befehl des RSchAmts oder mit dessen Zustimmung auf Antrag aus. Damit erklärt es sich auch, daß die allgemeine Abneigung des deutschen Staatsbürgers gegen die Staatspolizei auf die Institution der Kriminalpolizei sich nicht ausgedehnt hat.

Die Urnen wurden offenbar nur deshalb wieder der Kriminalpolizei zugestellt, damit der Eingriff der Staatspolizei nach außen hin nicht in die Erscheinung treten ~~sollte~~ d.h. den englischen Offizieren im Lager nicht zur Kenntnis kommen sollte.

Ich darf bei dieser Gelegenheit noch etwas über den deutschen Rechtsstandpunkt wiederholen, was ich an anderer Stelle bereits gesagt hatte:

A084053

Nach deutschem Recht und allgemeiner deutscher Rechtsauffassung

Brünner

Kriminalrat

SS-Sturmbannführer

Kriminalpolizeileitstelle

Breslau

Vorname:
Alter: 45 (½) Jahre
Gestalt: schlank
verheiratet: ja
Kinder: ?
Haare: grau meliert, ziemlich kräftig.
Besondere Kennzeichen: keine
Sprache: hochdeutsch, auffallend sonores Organ, dialektfrei.
Geburtsstadt: ? – irgendwo in Süddeutschland –
Wohnsitz: Breslau
Diensttätigkeit: Kriminalpolizeileitstelle Breslau, Leiter einer Inspektion, Beauftragter des RSHA zur Verhinderung von Gefangenenfluchten.
Parteimitglied: ja, nach 1933.
S.S, SA usw: SS-Sturmbannführer durch Angleichung.
Brillenträger: nein
Dienstliche Entwicklung: studierte Jura, Kriminalkommissarlaufbahn im Rahmen der Kriminalpolizei, später entgegen seinem Wunsch zur Staatspolizei übernommen, 1943 auf seinen Antrag zur Kriminalpolizei zurückversetzt. Vorangegangen war wiederholter Zusammenstoss mit dem Leiter der Stape Dr. Scharpwinkel, der Brünner den Vorwurf machte, zu weich zu sein. Bei der Kriminalpolizei hat er sich bestens bewährt; er war intelligent, eifrig, guter Redner, erfolgreich. Charakterlich gut.

A084054

H1509-0187

3(c)

Report No. : PWIS (H) / LDC / 779 - Sc/U. TOP SECRET.

Copy No. 7.....

MURDER OF 50 R. A. F. OFFICERS

ESCAPERS FROM STALAG LUFT 3

(Mar/Apr 1944)

(This report should be read in conjunction with reports: PWIS(H)/LDC/774 and PWIS(H)/LDC/777).

Further interrogation of PW ID 757 -

Oberst Fried.W. von LINDEINER-WILDAU

Comd Stalag Luft 3. May 42 - Mar 1944.

PREAMBLE :

This PW has now recovered from the shock of finding himself in a PW Camp and his statements are more comprehensive and apparently reliable.

He is in the right frame of mind now to face up to Oberregierungsrat WIELEN or any other PW connected with this case.

---

10 May 42 Oberst v.LINDEINER took over the position of Commandant of Stalag Luft 3 from Oberst STEPHANIS. A this time Maj PESCHEL was Abwehr officer No. 1 and Hptm BROILI was Abwehr officer No. 2.

Jun 43 Maj. PESCHEL was transferred as Abwehr officer to the new camp for R.A.F. Sergeants at HEYDEKRUG.
BROILI was then made Abwehr officer No. 1 at Stalag Luft 3.

The camp at Stalag Luft 3 was for Abwehr purposes divided into 5 sections, in each of which there were 4 or 5 O.Rs allocated for detail duty, making BROILI's staff directly under his control a total of about 20 O.Rs. BROILI should have had 2 other officers on his staff, but because of the difficult manpower situation at this time he was alone. BROILI reported to his superiors through the Commandant, who exercised a certain amount of censorship over his (BROILI's) comments.

The organisation of the chain of control is given in Appendix 'A', attached hereto. This shows that the immediate Chief of the Commandant was the O.C. of the Luft Inspektion and the Chief of the Abwehr Service at the Camp was the O.C. Abwehr in BRESLAU, Oberst WEISE. At no time was the camp security staff or the Commandant in contact with the Gestapo.

...../2

A 084055

H1509-0188

H1509-0189

Summer 43 — In the summer of 1943, following the period of insecurity caused by the frequent attempts to escape and the successes of escapers, the Comd was instructed to contact Kriminalrat BRÜNNER in BRESLAU on matters of security.

BROILI's monthly report on parcel inspection and escape attempts continued to be sent regularly to Abwehr Wehrkreis Kommando VIII, who were responsible for passing on these reports to Major SALEWSKI at Abwehr III.

Nov 43 — In Nov 43 Oberregierungsrat WIELEN, accompanied by Kriminalrat BRÜNNER and 10-12 security police officials, carried out a special inspection of Stalag Luft 3 without obtaining any effective results.

Feb 44 — In Feb 44, Oberst v.LINDEINER wrote to BRUENNER, asking for advice on his difficulties in the matter of the camp security and also asked BRUENNER to visit the camp and carry out a special inspection. BRUENNER visited the camp, talked with BROILI and then left. He did not carry out the special inspection requested by v.LINDEINER.

Mar 44 — In Mar 44 v.LINDEINER presided at an Abwehr officers' meeting. A translation of the transactions of this meeting is published in report : PWIS(H)/LDC/777.

24/25 Mar 44 — On 24/25 Mar the expected outbreak took place in foul weather and at

0420 hrs 25 Mar 44 — Oberst v.LINDEINER was informed by Hptm BROILI that the break-out had taken place and that the adjoining railway station had been warned. Oberst v.LINDEINER immediately inspected the camp and found that the remainder of the escape party was in hut No. 104, and ordered a count (roll-call) to establish who was missing.
Meantime the report of the outbreak was being telephoned to the 42 points which had to be warned :

Luft Gau Kdo III
Luft Inspektion XVII
Abwehrstelle VIII BRESLAU
Kripoleitstelle BRESLAU
All Flieger Horste
All neighbouring railway stations
All near police stations.

0800 hrs — Oberst v.LINDEINER reported personally by phone to Luft Inspektion XVII and requested that the normal legal proceedings against him following the break-out should be immediately instituted.

1330 hrs — Oberst WAELDE of Luft Inspektion XVII arrived at the camp and made investigations.

1400 hrs — From Kripoleitstelle BRESLAU there arrived :-

Kriminalrat BRUENNER
Dr. ABSOLON
Kriminalsekretaer SCHOLZ
Kriminalsekretaer HAENAL.

Oberst v.LINDEINER did not see anyone of this party. BRUENNER returned to BRESLAU that evening, the others remained the night at the camp.

H1509-0190

1730 hrs Obstlt MUELLER, from the special security section of the Kriegsgefangenenwesen arrived at the camp to study the method of the escape plan. WAELDE's report went to Field Marshall GOERING; the report produced by MUELLER was sent to his General and it would then be passed on direct to HITLER.

26 Mar 44 WAELDE and MUELLER left the camp before mid-day.

1200 hrs Oberst v.LINDEINER was called to appear before Oberst DANNEMEYER, a Major and Kriegsgerichtsrat Dr.GARBE, all from Luft Gau Kdo III, when he was ordered to consider himself under arrest and await examination.

10 May 44 Oberst v.LINDEINER remained in his quarters at Stalag Luft 3 (2 rooms) and on 10 May 44 proceeded to his wife's home in JESCHKENDORF near SAGAN. During the period 26 Mar - 10 May 44 Dr. ABSOLON called twice to obtain from v.LINDEINER information to prepare his prosecution.

GESTAPO :

During the period v.LINDEINER was at Stalag Luft 3 members of the Gestapo only once visited the camp and this was only in connection with a suspected case of insecurity at the camp among the German staff. The origin of this trouble were letters found on a woman in VIENNA from Stalag Luft 3, which had not passed through the censorship. These letters, parcels and money had been sent by the woman's husband, PW RADAMICE. Gestapo personnel came to investigate the case, which was dropped when it was found that the PW had permission to send his wife letters, parcels and money from the camp.

Prior to the mass escape of 24/25 Mar 44, about 100 planned escapes were known and had been laid on by PW and about 200 PW had left the camp. Up to then the drill had been that, when PW were recaptured the holding unit phoned the Comd for an escort which brought the escapers back to Stalag Luft 3 without fail. Oberst v.LINDEINER insists that he knew that the Kripo was at his disposal to assist in camp security duties and that he could call on them at any time. He did not call them in until he felt it politic so to do in order to save his own position.

He is positive that at no time did he have connections with Stapo elements and knows nothing about local agents of this force. Curiously enough, when discussing the crimes, he automatically uses the terms 'Gestapo' or 'Stapo' forces as those responsible. When questioned and asked to explain he responds with reference to Kripo as the agent although Gestapo may have provided the killers.

LINDEINER now adds Kriminalrat BRUENNER to the list of senior officials in the Kripo who can supply positive ifnormation as to who killed the R.A.F. officers. He insists also that, although some may have been killed in other centres, WIELEN must have been informed of the circumstances of their destruction.

London District Cage
18 Aug 45.

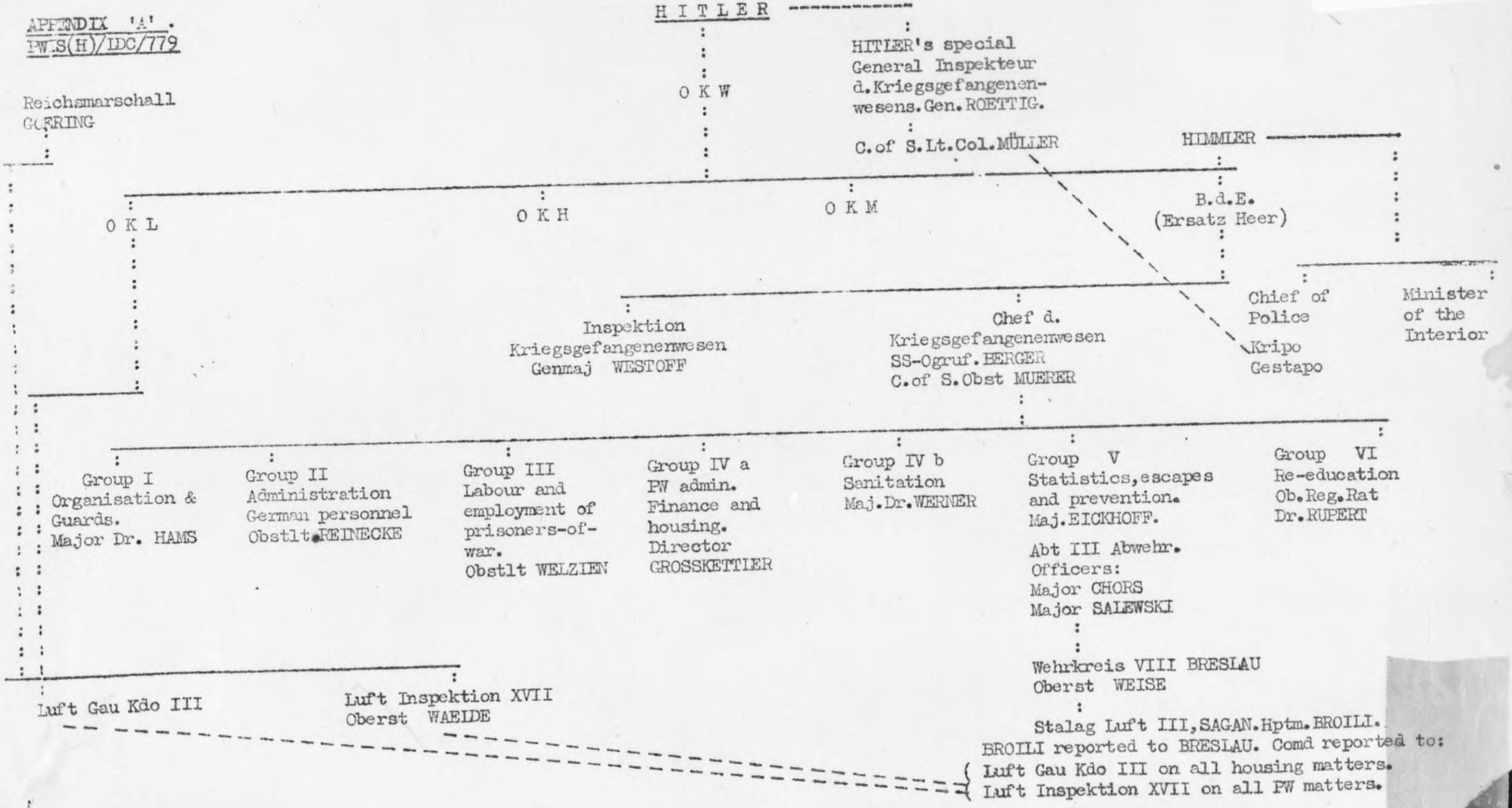
DISTRIBUTION :

M. I.19	5 Copies	Nos	1 - 5
J.A.G's office	3 "	"	6 - 8
A.G./(WW)	3 "	"	9 -11
P.W.2	1 "	"	12
Lt.Col.SCOTLAND	2 "	"	13-14
File	1 "	"	15

A 084057

H1509-0191

APPENDIX 'A'.
PWIS(H)/LDC/779



A 084058

Page 212 (4.) Ref. No. RAF. 1397.

Staatsangehörigkeit	Nr. der Erkennungsmarke	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Vorname des Vaters	Familienname der Mutter	Name und Anschrift der zu benachrichtigenden Person	Dienstgrad	Truppenteil (m. Kp. usw.)	Matrikel-Nr.	Ort und Tag der Gefangennahme	Verwundungen, Verletzungen, Tod (Beerdigungsplatz)	Bemerkungen (z. B. Zugänge von anderen Lagern, bei Fluchtversuch oder Meuterei erschossen)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15

15. JUNI 1944

WAR OFFICE RECEIVED 16 MAY 1945

ABGÄNGE

DES KRIEGSGEFANGENEN LAGER No 3

DER LUFTWAFFE 315 Stalag Luft. 3.

50 RAF. (deaths.

MELDUNG No 63 315

Recd from P.W.X. C.I. Divin SHAEF under cover of letter from Meiningen dated 9/6/45

50 BRIT. OFFIZIERE

A084058/1

K. Liebig, Sagan

H1509-0192

12 britische Offiziere

Abgang durch Tod.

H1509-0193

Staatsangehörigkeit	Nr. der Erkennungsmarke	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Vorname des Vaters	Familienname der Mutter	Name und Anschrift der zu benachrichtigenden Person	Dienstgrad	Truppenteil (m. Kp. usw.)	Matrikel-Nr.	Ort und Tag der Gefangennahme	Verwundungen, Verletzungen, Tod (Beerdigungsplatz)	Bemerkungen (z. B. Zugänge von anderen Lagern, bei Fluchtversuch oder Meuterei erschossen)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
Kanada Canadian	689 St.L.1	Birkland	Henry	16.8. 1917	Winipeg	Christ.	Johans.	334 3 rd Ave. W.Calgary, Alberta, Kanada. Canada	F/Lt.	RAF.	35233	6. 11.41.	Beerdigungsplatz: Sagan.	Bei Fluchtversuch erschossen.
Brite	760 St.L.3	Brettel	Edward Gordon	verweigert		-.-	-.-	Mr.V.Brettel, the Grange, Chertsey, Surrey	F/Lt.	"	61053	26. 9.42.	Burial Place Sagan "	Shot dead while trying to escape
Brite	667 St.L.1	Bull	Leslie	7.11 1916	London	Leslie	Comlosy	Bontside, Dansfold Godalming, Survey.	F/Lt.	"	43932	5. 11.41.	"	"
South Africa Süd=afrika	621 St.L.1	Bushell	Roger Joyce	30.8. 1910	Springs, Transv.	Benjam	White, Wingate	Mrs.B.D.Bushell, Broadmerston, Hermanus, Mossel Riv. Cape Prov.S.A.	S/Ldr.	"	90120	23..5.40.	"	"
Brite (Ire)	55 Oflag. XXI B	Casey	Michel James	19.2. 1918	Allahabad Indien	Michel	O'Bryan	Mrs.M.T.Casey, 3 Front Str. Tynemouth, N-Humberland,	F/Lt.	"	39024	16.10.39.	"	"
Australia Austra=lien	702 St.L.3	Catanach	James	28.11 1921	Melbourne	-.-	-.-	Mr.W.M.Catanach, 373 Glenferrie Rd. Malvern S.E.4, Melbourne.	S/Ldr.	RAAF.	Aus - 400364	5. 9. 42.	"	"
New Zealand Neusee=land.	676 St.L.3	Christensen	Arnold George	8.4. 1922	Neuseeld.	-.-	-.-	Mrs.L.Christensen, 813 Dufferin Str. Neuseeland. New Zealand	F/O	RNZAF.	Nz - 413380	20. 8.42.	"	"
Brite	727 St.L.3	Cochran	Dennis herbert	13.8. 1921	Clapton London	-.-	-.-	Mr.Herbert Cochran, 144 Essex Rd. Leyton, E 10. England	F/O	RAF.	122441	9.10.42.	"	"
Brite	189 Oflag. XXI B	Cross	Jan, Kinston Pembrok	4.4. 1918	Coshan, Hants.	Pembrok	Boyd	Mrs.Pembroke Cross, Fastoke Lodge, Hayling Island, Hants.	S/Ldr.	"	39305	12. 2.42.	"	"
Brite	643 St.L.3	Espelid	Harold	6.10 1920	bergen	-.-	-.-	Mrs.Py ne, 11 Huddlestone Rd. T.P. London N.	P/O	"	110378	27.8. 42.	"	"
Brite	456 St.L.1	Evans	Brian Herbert	14.2. 1920	Shelton Devon	herbert	Fletcher	Mrs.Evans. Highate Llansgorse Rd. Cyncoed, Cardiff.	F/Lt.	"	42745	7. 12.40.	"	"
Norwegian Norwe=gen	1264 St.L.3	Fuglesang	Nils	refuse to give information verweigert		-.-	-.-	Fuglesang, Flor, Norwegen. Norway	P/O	RNAF.	742	2.5. 43.	"	"

A 084059

K. Liebig, Sagan

12 britische Offiziere

Abgang durch Tod.

Staatsangehörigkeit	Nr. der Erkennungsmarke	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Vorname des Vaters	Familienname der Mutter	Name und Anschrift der zu benachrichtigenden Person	Dienstgrad	Truppenteil (m.Kp. usw.)	Matrikel-Nr.	Ort und Tag der Gefangennahme	Verwundungen, Verletzungen, Tod (Beerdigungsplatz)	Bemerkungen (z. B. Zugänge von anderen Lagern, bei Fluchtversuch oder Meuterei erschossen)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
South African Südafrika	11 8 St.L.3	Gouws	Johanus Stephanus.	13.8. 1919	Bultfontain.	-.-	-.-	Mr.J.S.Gouws, Dankbaarheid, Bulfontain, O.F.S. Südafr. South Africa	1.Lt.	SAAF.	103275	9. 4. 42.	Beerdigungsplatz: S a g a n.	Bei Fluchtversuch erschossen.
Brite	673 St.L.1	Grisman	William Jack	30.8. 1914	Hereford	William.	-.-	Mrs.Grisman, Carnmenellis, Bodenham Rd.Hereford.	F/O	RAF.	45148	7. 11.41.	Burial Place Sagan	Shot dead while trying to escape
Brite	5 St.L.3	Gunn	Alastair	27.9. 1919	Auchterarder, Pertshir	James	McDonald)	Mr.I.T.Gunn, Deansland, Auchterarder.Pertshire	F/Lt.	"	60340	5. 3. 42.	"	"
Australien Australian	6 St.L.3	Hake	Albert Horace	30.6. 1916	Sydney, Austral	George	Wird	Mrs.N.Hake, 79 Mill St. Garlton, Sydney, Austr.	P/O	RAAF.	403218	4.4. 42.	"	"
Brite	1423 Oflag. IX A	Hall	Charles Piers	25.7. 1918	Birmingham)	Aubrey	-.-	Mr.C.P.Hall, Halstad, 14 S. Sevenoaks, Kent. 4 London Rd.	F/Lt.	RAF.	63831	28.12.41.	"	"
Brite	199 St.L.3	Hayter	Anthony Ross Henzell	20.5 1920	Farnbourough, Hants.	-.-	-.-	Mrs.Hayter, Nexburgh, Berks, England.	F/Lt.	"	42124	24.4. 42.	"	"
Brite	406 St.L.1	Humphreys	Edgar	5.12. 1914	Exmouth	William	Brinsmead	E.S.Humphreys, c/o Mrs. Watt, Penoyre House, Llandrindod, Wells, Wales.	F/Lt.	"	44177	20.1240.	"	"
Kanada Canadian	42822 Stalag IX C	Kidder	Gordon Arthur	9.12. 1914	St.Catherines, Ont.Kan.	Alfred	Smith	Mrs.J.W.Evans, Barndale, St.Catherines, Ont.Kanada. Canada	F/O	RCAF,	J - 10177	13.10.42.	"	"
Australien Australian	1268 St.L.3	Kierath	Reginald Victor	20.2. 1915	Narromine N.S.A. Austr.	-.-	-.-	Mr.H.W.Kierath, Narromine N.S.W. Australien. Australia	F/O	RAF.	X - 402364	23. 4.43.	"	"
Polen	42801 Stalag IX C	Kiewnarski	Antoni	26.1. 1899	Moskau	Antoni	-.-	Mr.Willimowski. Buckingham Pal.Rd. Rubens Hotel, Lodon, W.1	F/Lt.	"	P - 0109	28,,8.42.	"	"
Brite	652 St.L.3	Kirby - Green	Thomas Gresham	18.2 1918	Inkoma, Nyasaland.BCA.	William	Villarica v. Santi.	Mrs.P.Kirby - Green, Police Stat. Pontney, London.	S/Ldr.	"	39103	16.10.41.	"	"
Pole Polen	678 St.L.1	Kolanowski	Adam, Wlodzinnerz	1108. 1913	Pawlowirs)	Kigmind	-.-	Miss.Gladys Haworth, Mellogrove, Bolton, Lancs.	F/O	"	P - 0243	8. 11.41.	"	"

A 084060

H1509-0194

K. Liebig, Sagan

12 britische Offiziere

Abgang durch Tod.

Staatsangehörigkeit	Nr. der Erkennungsmarke	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Vorname des Vaters	Familienname der Mutter	Name und Anschrift der zu benachrichtigenden Person	Dienstgrad	Truppenteil (m.Kp. usw.)	Matrikel-Nr.	Ort und Tag der Gefangennahme	Verwundungen, Verletzungen, Tod (Beerdigungsplatz)	Bemerkungen (z. B. Zugänge von anderen Lagern, bei Fluchtversuch oder Meuterei erschossen)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
Polen Pole	1392 Oflag. IX A/H	Krol	Stanislaw	22.3 1916	Krakau	Stanisl	Marie	Mrs. Prestom, 87 Booth St. Cleckheaton, Yorks	P/O	RAF.	P - 0237	2. 7. 41.	Beerdigungs-platz: S a g a n .	Bei Fluchtversuch erschossen.
Kanada Canadian	71o St.L.3	Langford	Patrick Wilson	4.11. 1919	Edmonton Alberta Kanada	-.-	-.-	Mr. R.W. Langford, Field, British-Columbia, Kan. Canada	F/Lt.	RCAF.	C - 1631	29. 7.42.	Burial Place Sagan	Shot dead while trying to escape
Australien Australian	63 St.IIIB	Leigh	Thomas Barker	11.2 1919	Sydney, Austral.	David	Barker	Sir Allison Russell, 9. Kings Bernh. Walk, Temple, London, E.C.4	F/Lt.	RAF.	568142	6. 8. 41.	"	"
Brite	522 St.L.1	Long	James Leslie Robert	21.2. 1915	Bourne-mouth.	Cecil	Coles	Mr. C.R. Long, Inverlair 38 Stoke Rd, Taunton, Somerset.	F/O	"	89375	28.3. 41.	"	"
Süd-Afrika South African	655 St.L.1	Mc Garr	Clement Aldwyn Neville	24.11 1917	Johannes burg, Süd Afrk.	Malcolm	Smith	M.G. Mac Garr, 394 a Currie Rd. Durban, S-Afrika	2.Lt.	SAAF.	95691	6. 1o.41.	"	"
Kanada Canadian	1431 Oflag IX A	Mc. Gill	George Edwards	14.4. 1918	Toronto	George	Stroamer)	16, Summerhill Gardens, Toronto, Kanada. Canada	F/Lt.	RAF.	J - 5312	12.1. 42.	"	"
Litauen Lithuanian	19 St.L.3	Markinus	Romar	22.7. 191o	Furbarkas Georgen-burg. Lit.	Franz	Krosier	Frau Markinus, Kowno, Litauen, Italijos, g-va Nr.62 Lithuania	F/Lt.	"	114118	12. 2.42.	"	"
Brite	715 St.L.3	Milford	Harold John	16.8. 1915	London	-.-	-.-	4o Poynders Court, Poynders Rd. London, SW. 4	F/Lt.	"	1o3586	22. 9.42.	"	"
Pole Polen	68o St.L.3	Mondsdhein	Jersey Thomas	18.3. 19o9	Warsaw Warschau	Wincenty.	Siwczyska.	Keine. none	F/O	"	P o9/3	8. 11.41.	"	"
Pole Polen	28 St.L.3	Pawluk	Kazimierz	1.7. 19o6	Ceranow B3 b/Warschau Warsaw	Alexand	Mowlenska.	Combe Martin, nr Ilfracombe Western-Garden, Mountan, England.	F/O	"	P - o74o	28.3. 42.	"	"
Belgien Belgian	685 St.L.3	Picaro	Henri Albert	17.4 1916	Brussels Brüssel	-.-	-.-	Mr. P. Picard, Holonge, Marche-en-Famenne, Belgien. Belgium	F/Lt.	"	87693	2. 9. 42.	"	"
Neusee land. Maori New Zealand	2633 St.L.3	Pohe	Porokoru, Patapu, John	1o.12 1914	Wanganni Nz.	-.-	-.-	Mr. W.R. Pohe, Heinape. NZ.	F/O	RNZAF!	NZ 4o2894	24. 9.43.	"	"

A 084061

H1509-0195

K. Liebig, Sagan

12 amerikanische Offiziere IV

Abgang durch Tod.

Staatsangehörigkeit	Nr. der Erkennungsmarke	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Vorname des Vaters	Familienname der Mutter	Name und Anschrift der zu benachrichtigenden Person	Dienstgrad	Truppenteil (m. Kp. usw.)	Matrikel-Nr.	Ort und Tag der Gefangennahme	Verwundungen, Verletzungen, Tod (Beerdigungsplatz)	Bemerkungen (z. B. Zugänge von anderen Lagern, bei Fluchtversuch oder Meuterei erschossen)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
Frankreich French	832 St-L.3	Scheidhauer	Bernard William Matial	28.8. 1921	Landau Pfalz	-.-	-.-	Lady Ashley, Mainsail Hall, Windborne St. Gibs, Dorset.	P/O	RAF.	30649	18.11.42.	Beerdigungs-platz: S a g a n .	Bei Fluchtversuch erschossen.
Griechenland Greek	1822 St.L.3	Skantzikas	Sotiris	6. 8. 1921	Mina	-.-	-.-	G.H.Q. RHAF. M.E.F. Cairo.	P/O	RHAF.	213	23. 7.43.	Burial Place Sagan	Shot dead while trying to escape
Brite	388 St.L.1	Swain	Cyril Douglas	15.12 1911	Wem	-.-	-.-	Mr. Swain, Bellvere. Wem, Shropshire, Engl.	F/Lt.	RAF.	37658	29.11.40.	"	"
Südafrika South African	712 St.L.1	Stevens	Rupert	21.2. 1919	London	George	Pitt	Mrs.G.R.Stevens, United Buildings, St.Georges St. Cape Town. S-Afr.	1.Lt.	SAAF.	47431	14.11.41.	"	"
Brite	1279 St.L.3	Stewart	Robert Campbell	7.7. 1911	London	-.-	-.-	Mrs.Stewart, 14 Ridgeway, London, N.W.11.	P/O	RAF.	130452	27.4. 43.	"	"
BRite	836 St.L.3	Stower	John Gifford	15.9 1916	Ingenio La Espe=ranza. Argent.	-.-	-.-	Mrs.M.H.Dobson, 25 Walsingham Rd. Hove, Sussex.	F/Lt.	RAF.	107520	16.11.42.	"	"
Brite	992 St.L.3	Street	Denys Oliver	1.4. 1922	Mill Hill	-.-	-.-	Mrs.Street, 10 Engel Park. Mill Hill.London NW.7	F/O	RAF.	123026	30. 3.43.	"	"
Pole POlen	300 St.L.3	Tobolski	Pawel	21.3. 1906	Polen	-.-	-.-	Mrs.Tobolski, Owmby - By-Spital. Rectory, Lincolns.	F/O	"	IP - 0375	26.6. 42.	"	"
Tschechei Czech	415 St.L.1	Valenta	Ernest	25.10 1912	Brünn Mähren	-.-	-.-	Mrs.Helene Fabre, Thetford.Ewerard, Norfolk.	F/Lt.	"	82532	6. 2. 41.	"	"
Brite	3776 Oflag. X C	Walenn	Gilbert William	24.2. 1916	London	Gilbert	-.-	Mr.G.Walenn, 32 Hill Rise, London NW.11.	F/Lt.	"	73022	11.9. 41.	"	"
Canadian Kanada	564 St-L.3	Wernham	James Christ.	15.10 1917	Gourock Scotland	James	Murray	Mr. Wernham, 2 Merly Apts. Winnipeg, Kan,	F/Lt.	"	J - 6144	9. 6. 42.	"	"
Canadian Kanada	930 St.L.3	Wiley	George William	24.1. 1922	London, Ontario	Morley	Root	Mrs.M.Wiley, 1037 Highland Ave. Windsor, Ont. Kan.	F/O	RCAF.	J - 1234	12. 3.43.	"	"

A 084062

H1509-0196

K. Liebig, Sagan

2 amrikanische Offiziere 5

Abgang durch Tod.

Staats-angehörigkeit	Nr. der Erkennungsmarke	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Vorname des Vaters	Familienname der Mutter	Name und Anschrift der zu benachrichtigenden Person	Dienstgrad	Truppenteil (m.Kp. usw.)	Matrikel-Nr.	Ort und Tag der Gefangennahme	Verwundungen, Verletzungen, Tod (Beerdigungsplatz)	Bemerkungen (z.B. Zugänge von anderen Lagern, bei Fluchtversuch oder Meuterei erschossen)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
Australien (Australian)	838 St.L.3	Williams	John Edwin Ashley	6.5. 1919	Austral	-.-	-.-	Mrs. Williams, 26 Rocklands Rd. Wollstonecraft, Sydney.	S/Ldr.	RAAF.	40652	31.10.42.	Beerdigungsplatz: Sagan.	Bei Fluchtversuch erschossen.
Brite	216 St.L.3	Williams	John Francis	7.7. 1917	London	-.-	-.-	Mrs. J. Williams, 156 Stoneleigh Park Rd. Ewell. Surrey.	F/Lt.	RAF.	106173	27.4. 42.	Burial Place Sagan	Shot dead while trying to escape
													A 881063	

H1509-0197

H1509-0198

12 britische Offiziere

Abgang durch Tod.

Staats-angehörigkeit	Nr. der Erkennungsmarke	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Vorname des Vaters	Familienname der Mutter	Name und Anschrift der zu benachrichtigenden Person	Dienstgrad	Truppenteil (m. Kp. usw.)	Matrikel-Nr.	Ort und Tag der Gefangennahme	Verwundungen, Verletzungen, Tod (Beerdigungsplatz)	Bemerkungen (z. B. Zugänge von anderen Lagern, bei Fluchtversuch oder Meuterei erschossen)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
Südafrika South African	11 8 St.L.3	Gouws	Johanus Stephanus.	13.8. 1919	Bultfontain.	-.-	-.-	Mr.J.S.Gouws, Dankbaarheid, Bulfontain, O.F.S.Südafr. South Africa	1.Lt.	SAAF.	103275	9. 4. 42.	Beerdigungsplatz: S a g a n.	Bei Fluchtversuch erschossen.
Brite	673 St.L.1	Grisman	William Jack	30.8. 1914	Hereford	William.	-.-	Mrs.Grisman, Carnmenellis, Bodenham Rd.Hereford.	F/O	RAF.	45148	7. 11.41.	Burial Place Sagan	Shot dead while trying to escape
Brite	5 St.L.3	Gunn	Alastair	27.9. 1919	Auchterarder, Pertshir	James	McDonald)	Mr.I.T.Gunn, Deansland, Auchterarder.Pertshire	F/Lt.	"	60340	5. 3. 42.	"	"
Australien Australian	6 St.L.3	Hake	Albert Horace	30.6. 1916	Sydney, Austral	George	Wird	Mrs.N.Hake, 79 Mill St. Carlton, Sydney, Austr.	P/O	RAAF.	403218	4.4. 42.	"	"
Brite	1423 Oflag. IX A	Hall	Charles Piers	25.7. 1918	Birmingham)	Aubrey	-.-	Mr.C.P.Hall, Halstad, 14 S. Sevenoaks, Kent. 4 London Rd.	F/Lt.	RAF.	63831	28.12.41.	"	"
Brite	199 St.L.3	Hayter	Anthony Ross Henzell	20.5 1920	Farnbourough, Hants.	-.-	-.-	Mrs.Hayter, Nexburgh, Berks, England.	F/Lt.	"	42124	24.4. 42.	"	"
Brite	406 St.L.1	Humphreys	Edgar	5.12. 1914	Exmouth	William	Brinsmead	E.S.Humphreys, c/o Mrs. Watt, Penoyre House, Llandrindod, Wells, Wales.	F/Lt.	"	44177	20.1240.	"	"
Kanada Canadian	42822 Stalag IX C	Kidder	Gordon Arthur	9.12. 1914	St.Catherines, Ont.Kan.	Alfred	Smith	Mrs.J.W.Evans, Barndale, St.Catherines, Ont.Kanada. Canada	F/O	RCAF,	J - 10177	13.10.42.	"	"
Australien Australian	1268 St.L.3	Kierath	Reginald Victor	20.2. 1915	Narromine N.S.W. Austr.	-.-	-.-	Mr.H.W.Kierath, Narromine N.S.W. Australien. Australia	F/O	RAF.	X - 402364	23. 4.43.	"	"
Polen	42801 Stalag IX C	Kiewnarski	Antoni	26.1. 1899	Moskau	Antoni	-.-	Mr.Willimowski. Buckingham Pal.Rd. Rubens Hotel, Lodon, W.1	F/Lt.	"	P - 0109	28,,8.42.	"	"
Brite	652 St.L.3	Kirby - Green	Thomas Gresham	18.2 1918	Inkoma, Nyasaland.BCA.	William	Villarica v. Santi.	Mrs.P.Kirby - Green, Police Stat. Pontney, London.	S/Ldr.	"	39103	16.10.41.	"	"
Polen Pole	678 St.L.1	Kolanowski	Adam, Wlodzimierz	1108. 1913	Pawlowirs)	Kigmind	-.-	Miss.Gladys Haworth, Mellogrove, Bolton, Lancs.	F/O	"	P - 0243	8. 11.41.	"	"

K. Liebig, Sagan

H1509-0199

12 britische Offiziere

Abgang durch Tod,

Staatsangehörigkeit	Nr. der Erkennungsmarke	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Vorname des Vaters	Familienname der Mutter	Name und Anschrift der zu benachrichtigenden Person	Dienstgrad	Truppenteil (m. Kp. usw.)	Matrikel-Nr.	Ort und Tag der Gefangennahme	Verwundungen, Verletzungen, Tod (Beerdigungsplatz)	Bemerkungen (z. B. Zugänge von anderen Lagern, bei Fluchtversuch oder Meuterei erschossen)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
Kanada Canadian	689 St.L.1	Birkland	Henry	16.8. 1917	Winipeg	Christ.	Johans.	334 3 rd Ave. W.Calgary, Alberta, Kanada. Canada	F/Lt.	RAF.	35233	6. 11.41.	Beerdigungsplatz: Sagan. Burial Place Sagan	Bei Fluchtversuch erschossen. shot dead while trying to escape
Brite	760 St.L.3	Brettel	Edward Gordon	verweigert		-.-	-.-	Mr.V.Brettel, the Grange, Chertsey, Surrey	F/Lt.	"	61053	26. 9.42.	"	"
Brite	667 St.L.1	Bull	Leslie	7.11 1916	London	Leslie	Comlosy	Bontside, Dansfold Godalming, Survey.	F/Lt.	"	43932	5. 11.41.	"	"
South Africa Süd-afrika	621 St.L.1	Bushell	Roger Joyce	30.8. 1910	Springs, Transv.	Benjam	White, Wingate	Mrs.B.D.Bushell, Broadmerston, Hermanus, Mossel Riv. Cape Prov.S.A.	S/Ldr.	"	90120	23..5.40.	"	"
Brite (Ire)	55 Oflag. XXI B	Casey	Michel James	19.2. 1918	Allahabad Indien	Michel	O'Bryan	Mrs.M.T.Casey, 3 Front Str. Tynemouth, N-Humberland,	F/Lt.	"	39024	16.10.39.	"	"
Australia Austra-lien	702 St.L.3	Catanach	James	28.11 1921	Melbourne	-.-	-.-	Mr.W.M.Catanach, 373 Glenferrie Rd. Malvern S.E.4, Melbourne.	S/Ldr.	RAAF.	Aus - 400364	5. 9. 42.	"	"
New Zealand Neusee-land.	676 St.L.3	Christensen	Arnold George	8.4. 1922	Neuseeld.	-.-	-.-	Mrs.L.Christensen, 813 Dufferin Str. Neuseeland. New Zealand	F/O	RNZAF.	Nz - 413380	20. 8.42.	"	"
Brite	727 St.L.3	Cochran	Dennis herbert	13.8. 1921	Clapton London	-.-	-.-	Mr.Herbert Cochran, 144 Essex Rd. Leyton, E 10. England	F/O	RAF.	122441	9.10.42.	"	"
Brite	189 Oflag. XXI B	Cross	Jan, Kinston Pembrok	4.4. 1918	Coshan, Hants.	Pembrok	Boyd	Mrs.Pembroke Cross, Fastoke Lodge, Hayling Island, Hants.	S/Ldr.	"	39305	12. 2.42.	"	"
Brite	643 St.L.3	Espelid	Harold	6.10 1920	bergen	-.-	-.-	Mrs.Py ne, 11 Huddlestone Rd. T.P. London N.	P/O	"	110378	27.3. 42.	"	"
Brite	456 St.L.1	Evans	Brian Herbert	14.2. 1920	Shelton Devon	herbert	Fletcher	Mrs.Evans. Highate Llansgorse Rd. Cyncoed, Cardiff.	F/Lt.	"	42745	7. 12.40.	"	"
Norwegian Norwe-gen	1264 St.L.3	Fuglesang	Nils	refuse to give information verweigert		-.-		Fuglesang, Flor, Norwegen. Norway	P/O	RNAF.	742	2.5. 43.	"	"

K. Lichtg. Sagan

H1509-0200

2 amrikanische Offiziere 5

Abgang durch Tod.

Staatsangehörigkeit	Nr. der Erkennungsmarke	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Vorname des Vaters	Familienname der Mutter	Name und Anschrift der zu benachrichtigenden Person	Dienstgr.	Truppenteil (m. Kp. usw.)	Matrikel-Nr.	Ort und Tag der Gefangennahme	Verwundungen, Verletzungen, Tod (Beerdigungsplatz)	Bemerkungen (z. B. Zugänge von anderen Lagern, bei Fluchtversuch oder Meuterei erschossen)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
Australien (Aus Australian)	838 St.L.3	Williams	John Edwin Ashley	6.5. 1919	Austral	-.-	-.-	Mrs. Williams, 26 Rocklands Rd. Wollstonecraft, Sydney.	S/Ldr.	RAAF.	40652	31.10.42.	Beerdigungsplatz: Sagan.	Bei Fluchtversuch erschossen.
Brite	216 St.L.3	Williams	John Francis	7.7. 1917	London	-.-	-.-	Mrs. J. Williams, 156 Stoneleigh Park Rd. Ewell. Surrey.	F/Lt.	RAF.	106173	27.4. 42.	Burial Place Sagan	Shot dead while trying to escape

H1509-0201

12 britische Offiziere

Abgang durch Tod.

Staatsangehörigkeit	Nr. der Erkennungsmarke	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Vorname des Vaters	Familienname der Mutter	Name und Anschrift der zu benachrichtigenden Person	Dienstgrad	Truppenteil (m. Kp. usw.)	Matrikel-Nr.	Ort und Tag der Gefangennahme	Verwundungen, Verletzungen, Tod (Beerdigungsplatz)	Bemerkungen (z. B. Zugänge von anderen Lagern, bei Fluchtversuch oder Meuterei erschossen)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
Polen Pole	1392 Oflag. IX A/H	Krol	Stanislaw	22.3 1916	Krakau	Stanisl	Marie	Mrs. Prestom, 87 Booth St. Cleckheaton, Yorks	P/O	RAF.	P - 0237	2. 7. 41.	Beerdigungs-platz: S a g a n .	Bei Fluchtversuch erschossen.
Kanada Canadian	710 St.L.3	Langford	Patrick Wilson	4.11. 1919	Edmonton Alberta Kanada	-.-	-.-	Mr. R. W. Langford, Field, British-Columbia, Kan. Canada	F/Lt.	RCAF.	C - 1631	29. 7.42.	Burial Place Sagan	Shot dead while trying to escape
Australien Australian	63 St.IIIB	Leigh	Thomas Barker	11.2 1919	Sydney, Austral.	David	Barker	Sir Allison Russell, 9. Kings Bernh. Walk, Temple, London, E.C.4	F/Lt.	RAF.	568142	6. 8. 41.	"	"
Brite	522 St.L.1	Long	James Leslie Robert	21.2. 1915	Bourne-mouth.	Cecil	Coles	Mr. C. R. Long, Inverlair 38 Stoke Rd, Taunton, Somerset.	F/O	"	89375	28.3. 41.	"	"
Süd-Afrika South African	655 St.L.1	Mc Garr	Clement Aldwyn Neville	24.11 1917	Johannes burg, Süd Afrk.	Malcolm	Smith	M.G. Mac Garr, 394 a Currie Rd. Durban, S-Afrika	2.Lt	SAAF.	95691	6. 10.41.	"	"
Kanada Canadian	1431 Oflag IX A	Mc. Gill	George Edwards	14.4. 1918	Toronto	George	Stroamer	16, Summerhill Gardens, Toronto, Kanada. Canada	F/Lt.	RAF.	J - 5312	12.1. 42.	"	"
Litauer Lithuanian	19 St.L.3	Markinus	Romar	22.7. 1910	Furbarkas Georgen-burg. Lit.	Franz	Krosier	Frau Markinus, Kowno, Litauen, Italijos, g-va Nr.62 Lithuania	F/Lt.	"	114118	12. 2.42.	"	"
Brite	715 St.L.3	Milford	Harold John	16.8. 1915	London	-.-	-.-	40 Poynders Court, Poynders Rd. London, SW. 4	F/Lt.	"	103586	22. 9.42.	"	"
Pole POlen	680 St.L.3	Mondsdhein	Jersey Thomas	18.3. 1909	Warsau Warschau	Wincenty.	Siwczyska.	Keine. None	F/O	"	P 09/3	8. 11.41.	"	"
Pole Polen	28 St.L.3	Pawluk	Kazimierz	1.7. 1906	Ceranow B3 b/Warschau Warsaw	Alexand	Mowlenska.	Combe Martin, nr Ilfracombe Western-Garden, Mountan, England.	F/O	"	P - 0740	28.3. 42.	"	"
Belgien Belgian	685 St.L.3	Picaro	Henri Albert	17.4 1916	Brussels Brüssel	-.-	-.-	Mr. P. Picard, Holonge, Marche-en-Famenne, Belgien. Belgium	F/Lt.	"	87693	2. 9. 42.	"	"
Neuseeland. Maori New Zealand	2633 St.L.3	Pohe	Porokoru, Patapu, John	10.12 1914	Wanganni Nz.	-.-	-.-	Mr. W. R. Pohe, Heinape. NZ.	F/O	RNZAF!	NZ 402894	24. 9.43.	"	"

K. Liebig, Sagan

H1509-0202

12 amerikanische Offiziere U

Abgang durch Tod.

Staatsangehörigkeit	Nr. der Erkennungsmarke	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Vorname des Vaters	Familienname der Mutter	Name und Anschrift der zu benachrichtigenden Person	Dienstgrad	Truppenteil (m. Kp. usw.)	Matrikel-Nr.	Ort und Tag der Gefangennahme	Verwundungen, Verletzungen, Tod (Beerdigungsplatz)	Bemerkungen (z. B. Zugänge von anderen Lagern, bei Fluchtversuch oder Meuterei erschossen)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
Frankreich French	832 St-L.3	Scheidhauer	Bernard William Matial	28.8. 1921	Landau Pfalz	-.-	-.-	Lady Ashley, Mainsail Hall, Windborne St. Gibs, Dorset.	P/O	RAF.	30649	18.11.42.	Beerdigungs-platz: Sagan.	Bei Fluchtversuch erschossen.
Griechenland Greek	1822 St.L.3	Skantzikas	Sotiris	6. 8. 1921	Mina	-.-	-.-	G.H.Q. RHAF. M.E.F. Cairo.	P/O	RHAF.	213	23. 7.43.	Burial Place Sagan	Shot dead while trying to escape
Brite	388 St.L.1	Swain	Cyril Douglas	15.12 1911	Wem	-.-	-.-	Mr. Swain, Bellvere. Wem, Shropshire, Engl.	F/Lt.	RAF.	37658	29.11.40.	"	"
Südafrika South African	712 St.L.1	Stevens	Rupert	21.2. 1919	London	George	Pitt	Mrs.G.R.Stevens, United Buildings, St.Georges St. Cape Town. S-Afr.	1.Lt.	SAAF.	47431	14.11.41.	"	"
Brite	1279 St.L.3	Stewart	Robert Campbell	7.7. 1911	London	-.-	-.-	Mrs.Stewart, 14 Ridgeway, London,N.W.11.	P/O	RAF.	130452	27.4. 43.	"	"
BRite	836 St.L.3	Stower	John Gifford	15.9 1916	Ingenio La Esperanza. Argent.	-.-	-.-	Mrs.M.H.Dobson, 25 Walsingham Rd. Hove, Sussex.	F/Lt.	RAF.	107520	16.11.42.	"	"
Brite	992 St.L.3	Street	Denys Oliver	1.4. 1922	Mill Hill	-.-	-.-	Mrs.Street, 10 Engel Park. Mill Hill.London NW.7	F/O	RAF.	123026	30. 3.43.	"	"
POlen Pole	300 St.L.3	Tobolski	Pawel	21.3. 1906	Polen	-.-	-.-	Mrs.Tobolski, Owmby - By-Spital. Rectory, Lincolns.	F/O	"	P - 0375	26.6. 42.	"	"
Tschechei Czech	415 St.L.1	Valenta	Ernest	25.10 1912	Brünn Mähren	-.-	-.-	Mrs.Helene Fabre, Thetford.Ewerard, Norfolk.	F/Lt.	"	82532	6. 2. 41.	"	"
Brite	3776 Oflag. X C	Walenn	Gilbert William	24.2. 1916	London	Gilbert	-.-	Mr.G.Walenn, 32 Hill Rise, London NW.11.	F/Lt.	"	73022	11.9. 41.	"	"
Kanada Canadian	564 St-L.3	Wernham	James Christ.	15.10 1917	Gourock Scotland	James	Murray	Mr. Wernham, 2 Merly Apts. Winnipeg, Kan,	F/Lt.	"	J - 6144	9. 6. 42.	"	"
Kanada Canadian	930 St.L.3	Wiley	George William	24.1. 1922	London, Ontario	Morley	Root	Mrs.M.Wiley, 1037 Highland Ave. Windsor, Ont. Kan.	F/O	RCAF.	J - 1234	12. 3.43.	"	"

K. Liebig, Sagan

H1509-0203

 Ref. No. RAF. 1397.

Staatsangehörigkeit	Nr. der Erkennungsmarke	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Vorname des Vaters	Familienname der Mutter	Name und Anschrift der zu benachrichtigenden Person	Dienstgrad	Truppenteil (m. Kp. usw.)	Matrikel-Nr.	Ort und Tag der Gefangennahme	Verwundungen, Verletzungen, Tod (Beerdigungsplatz)	Bemerkungen (z. B. Zugänge von anderen Lagern, bei Fluchtversuch oder Meuterei erschossen)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15

15. JUNI 1944

10 MAY 1945

ABGÄNGE

DES KRIEGSGEFANGENEN LAGER No 3

DER LUFTWAFFE 315 Stalag Luft. 3.

50 RAF. (deaths.

MELDUNG No 63

Recd from P.W.X. G.I. Dwin SHAEF under cover of 2 ltrs from [illegible] dated 7/6/45

50 BRIT. OFFIZIERE

K. Liebig, Sagan

(5)

H1509-0204

Report on the visit made to Stalag Luft III on 5th June 1944

Subject: Death of 50 British officers escaped on 25th March 1944 from Stalag Luft III.

The object of my special visit to Stalag Luft III was to make contact with the SBO, Colonel Wilson, after receiving the testimonies of those officers who escaped on March 25th 1944 and were brought back to camp.

On the day of my visit the situation appeared to be as follows:-

Of the 76 officers who escaped on 25th March 50 officers were killed. (Three officers whose death was announced by the SBO in the letter of 20th May 1944, of which a copy is enclosed, bringing the total number of dead to 50.)

15 officers have been brought back to Stalag Luft III.

11 officers are still missing.

Among these Major Dodge and Flight Lieutenant James were seen at the prison at Hirschberg, and as the Protecting Power has not heard of their deaths an approach has been made to the Foreign Office to make inquiries on their behalf.

For the rest, according to the confidential information received by the Swiss Legation, Flying Officer Van Wymeersch has been arrested and will be imprisoned at Berlin; an approach has already been made on his behalf to the German authorities.

A detailed list of the 76 officers is attached to the present report.

The cremation of the bodies of the deceased officers.

The Senior British Officer informed me of the fact that the urns containing the ashes of 29 officers had arrived at the camp (see attached copy of his letter of 27th May 1944).

I immediately asked to see these urns and have written in the two last columns of the attached list the place of the cremation and the date marked on each urn.

An observation must be made on this subject, which is that when prisoners of war have died that have up to now always been buried, this is the first time, to our knowledge, that the bodies of deceased prisoners have been cremated.

Statements of prisoners escaped and brought back to camp.

I attach to the present report

(i) Statements of prisoners of war escaped and returned to camp (3);
(ii) Extracts from the statements with comments (1);
(iii) Information extracted from these statements and considered especially important by the S.B.O.

These various documents were prepared by the S.B.O. and partly completed at the time of the interview of the undersigned with the officers interrogated in the camp.

None of these statements contains the information capable of throwing any light whatever on the manner in which the 50 prisoners of war were killed, nor of the reasons for nor of the place of their executions. It seems impossible on the basis of these different testimonies to form any idea of the motives which governed the choice of the condemned prisoners. In the opinion of the prisoners brought back to camp the choice was chiefly made at random.

(Signed) Gabriel Naville

Goerne, 9th June 1944.

A084061

H1509-0205

H-1509

UK 48

USSR 413

US. 8A 413

4 1 3 -

H-1509

H1509-0206